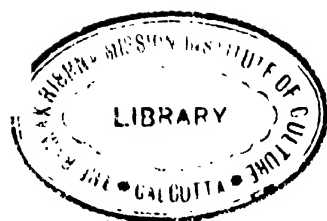


5

47044



Pali Text Society

THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899

R M I C LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47.044
Class No.	294.554
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	m.B.
Class.	ash
Cat.	ash
Rk Card	ae
Checked	ash

PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M₃ = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: -- *buddhaṃ paccakkhātum ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhamṇādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ paṇā imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādīnaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitāṃ.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyanāna-Vagga	39
6. Ayyākata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttantā]	144
Atthaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

VI

Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	47
III. Index of Gāthās	47
Corrections	47

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
ṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-
voca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
brahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³
bhāvanīyo ca⁴. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-
mo ca⁵ anavaññattikāmo ca⁶ ahiriko ca⁷ anottappi ca
piccho⁸ ca micchādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu brahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti⁹ amanāpo ca
agaru ca bhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
brahmacārinam piyo ca¹⁰ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-
vanīyo¹¹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.
M₈ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.
Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₈.
T. bhava⁹

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca² hirimā³ ca⁴ ottappi⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgate bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgate bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaṇṇattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgate bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgate bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappi¹³ ca anissuki¹⁴ ca amacchari ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgate bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆, M₇ omit ca. ² S. hiri¹⁰

³ M₈. T. M₆, M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ca ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆, M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana¹⁰; T. M₇ anu¹⁰; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
satibalaṃ samādhīṃ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati.
pañjotass⁹ eva nibbaṇaṃ, vimokkho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imani bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ,
satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca
bhikkhave saddhabalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhaṃ
Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ iti pi so Bhagava arahaṃ sammā-
sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro
mūrisadammasārathī. Satta devamanussanaṃ buddho
Bhagavā² ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.
Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati
akusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ pahanāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ
upāsampadaya, thānava dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro
kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.
Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirima² hoti, hiriyaṃ
kāyaduccaritena vaccheduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imani the initial phrase of No. I till arame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhībalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . 'sārathī M. has la: Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cīrakatam pi cīrabhasitam pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc³ eva kamehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pannava hoti, udayattha-gāminiya paññaya samannagato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagaminīya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhabalaṃ viriyañ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ pannaṃ ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balava bhikkhu sukham jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, pannayattham vipassati, pajjotass⁸ eva nibbanam, vimokho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamañi satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-nam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññadhanam.

¹ S. hiri^o ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottapati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M.

⁴ T. M₇, M₇ catutthajjh^o ⁵ M₈, T. M₇, M₇, S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balāni ca; omitted by M₇. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajjo^o ⁹ M. M₈, S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²

sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve suttanam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,

adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jvitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam

anuyūjetha medhavi saram⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, pannadhanam. Katamāni
ca bhikkhave saddhadhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddhabhiti
Tathagatassa bodhim itti pi so Bhagava araham samma-
sambuddho . . . pe^o . . . buddho Bhagava¹ ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhadhanam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave
silādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako paṇātipāta paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe^o . . . saramerayamajjapamadattthana paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamāni ca
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hirima hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalanam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi² hoti, ottappati³
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalanam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₃ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₃, S. adal¹ ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottapi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasū paricītā manasā-nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dāsaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyūjetha medhāvī saraṃ⁹ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyaṃ¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanam.

⁸ Ph. S. adal^o ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kīpci.

addho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva¹ mahaddhano kiva¹ mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante satasabassānaṃ² hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ³ Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharānaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸. Tasmā saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuṇijetha⁹ medhavi saraṃ¹⁰ buddhānasāsanam¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam. paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₃. S. kiñca.

² M₂ sahasānaṃ; S. sahasāni; M₃ sahasānaṃ sahasānaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no tam. ⁵ M. M₃ udd ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₃ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. 'manusse.

⁹ M. 'yūñjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₃ varaṃ. ¹¹ T. buddhānu

¹² M₃ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasāññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisāññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasāññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasāññojanam paṭinam hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisāññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasāññojanam . . . avijjasaññojanam paṭinam hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanam sammā-mānābhisaṃmāya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasāññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisāññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T.

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. insert ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. 'ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva
vitthatam)³

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ tanhaṃ vivatta⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyaṇ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamāṇa ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ acchecci; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirāyānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vūva°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokaṃ denti, paṇṭamhi⁵ lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nalam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, paṇṭamhi⁹ paṇṭam denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Sattāme bhikkhave puggala ahuncēyya pāhuncēyyā dakkhiṇēyyā anjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubbato bhāgavimutto, pañṇāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammanūsārī, saddhānūsārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiditum. ² M₈ paccupṭṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇṭam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiditum; M₆ upanisiditum ti, then follows No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupṭṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisiditum ti.

¹¹ M₈ puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvija-mānā lokasmin. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brahmaṇo. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va' hoti?

3. Idha² bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi³ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā⁴ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri ... sādhu ottappaṃ ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu pañña kusale-su dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddha neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁵. Tassa sā hiri ... pe⁷ ... tassa taṃ ottappaṃ ... tassa taṃ viriyam ... tassa sā pañña neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā ṭhito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṅgo throughout.

² omitted by M₈. T.; M₆ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ insert pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kadikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ummujiṭṭvā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ⁶ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokam āgantva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti⁹. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M., ummujjitvā. ² M., S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M.₈ pa; *omitted by* M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M., M., *insert* pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M.₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M.₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. M.₈ S.

¹⁰ *in* M.₈ *here a leaf (ch)* *is missing*.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri¹ . . . sādhu ottappaṇaṁ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. * So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcamaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriyā; M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆ M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .³ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattaṃno puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . . nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve anusaya⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalam udakūpamam¹⁰
Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ 'no.

⁶ T. 'pavedhe; M₆ once 'paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa udd^o;
T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ 'sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'pamaṃ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁶ Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñhaṇṇaṃ sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vutthahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattaṃ na samuccindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sukkarissanti garukarissanti mānassanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesā ca sotabbaṃ mānissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī, ya tā kulitthiyo kulakumariyo, tā na okkassa¹³ passayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇā ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sukkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₈ Āṇandake.

³ M. satt' ime. ⁴ M₈ desissāmi. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇, ⁹ pātissanti. ⁹ T. M₆ paṇṇa⁹ ¹⁰ T. 'ya.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsissanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāsenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ kaṭapubbaṃ² dhammikaṃ balaṃ no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgatā ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji⁸ ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁵ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ

¹ T. M₇ mānissanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₃. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji°; T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināsessāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādess°

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga° ¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ vitathaṃ bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhasa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rāja bho Gotama Māgadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹²: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vinā-essāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁵’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito thito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijaṃāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihāni¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ ‘Vajji samaggā¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²¹, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²², samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhasa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭissuṇitvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utthāyāsanā.

⁵ M₈ Māgadho. ⁶ M₈ sirisa. ⁷ M₈ phalaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pari° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° opatanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ opāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M_s pāri^o ² M_s samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M_s mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M_s pūjissanti.

⁵ in M_s here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi'⁴ ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhinhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁶ vutthahissanti⁷, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti⁸, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁹ te¹⁰ bhikkhū¹¹ therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka¹², te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹³ pūjessanti¹⁴ tesā ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na¹⁵ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁶, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvā ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁷ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

¹ S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

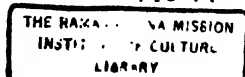
³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M. paṇṇāpā; M. 'pissanti. ⁶ T. M. M. 'nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. māñissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M. gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āro; M. M. araṇṇesu.

47044



bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyūṃ, agatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phasuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatāṃ⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

¹ M. upaṭṭhā^o ² T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* tam suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇ ^orāmātā.

⁵ Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M₇. S. *omit it*.

⁶ T. ^otā. ⁷ S. *pe*. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvēssanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o.

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi
... pe¹ ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihaṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ
bhāvessanti . . .² asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . ādina-
vasaññaṃ³ bhāvessanti³ . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti
. . . virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihaṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāṇiyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammarāmatā, bhassārāmatā, middārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvatthiyaṃ vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₆ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti³, attanā na vo⁴ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na pamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇, 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na ppaṃajjati, adhisile¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahuḷo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆, M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆, M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahā

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass'⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavagguss' uddo ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *tassa*. ⁵ T. M₇ Sārandado; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kammaṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *saddhā*; M. *has* tisattakāni bhikkhu kā *and*
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ *instead of* bhikkhu *and so on*.

⁹ S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasañña; M.
 abbodhayihasañña. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo *for* vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ obhavo) cā; *in* Ph. *this line runs* atha bodhiyaṃ
 apanānaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅghagāravatā¹, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sū³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhiabho parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ atthāsi². Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe¹ . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Sattugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth³ ev⁴ antaradhāyī ti. 47044

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aññāmi⁶. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁷ attanā ca sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā te ca sattugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sattugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo⁹ hoti¹⁰ . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca¹¹ vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya¹² samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā¹³ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aññāmi¹⁴ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā¹⁵ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ aññāsi¹⁶. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca¹⁷ sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca¹⁸ vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā te ca sattugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, *then* la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ *give the whole phrase in full*.

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ añā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ 'mittā, *then* te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam (sic) and so on. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆. ⁹ *omitted by* M.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṃ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹: yasmaṃ²⁰ etāni tñānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ² *omitted by* M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḥassa; Ph. guḥassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhāti. ⁸ T. °datu. ⁹ T. jahasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ *omitted by* M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ² ca³ kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁴ niyojēti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' atthāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmim⁷ etāni tñānāni samvījjanti 'dha⁸ puggale. so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upatthahanti¹² viditā abbhataṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇ °ro.

³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' atthāne.

⁵ Ph. cātth°; M₇ ca tñāne. ⁶ M. °jako; Ph. °jifo.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. °vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. °pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṃ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. alattam; M₇ abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upatthā°; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu² kaṇ-
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasī-
katam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷
'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁸ vikkhittam⁸ cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-
ti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā
saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam¹⁰ suggahitam hoti sumanasīkatam sūpadhāritam
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *ottam throughout*.

² T. na ppanītesu; M. panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M₈ *°yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* vā; also T. M₇ *insert here* vā, *omitting*
it before cittam.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittam.

Abguttara, part IV.

XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁴ t̥hītikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati⁷.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ t̥hītikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāyisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ vasam.

³ M₈ pavatteti. ⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ kalyāṇa° ⁶ M. *inserts* ca.

⁷ T. vatteti; M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* ti.

⁸ M. ca vasam; Ph. M₈ vasam; T. M₆. M₇ ca vasam, *but only in the first place where it occurs.*

⁹ *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta°; M. Ph. kalyāṇa° ¹¹ M. M₈ *adds* ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit the introductory phrase.*

¹³ S. *otthim.*

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

✓2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso¹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva² abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi³; anabhinanditvā⁴ appaṭikkositvā⁴ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ aṇaṇissāmi'⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ⁶ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃ hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇḍivaram aḍāya Sāvattthiyaṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ ti. Atha khvāhaṃ⁹ bhante yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim¹⁰, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodim¹¹, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim¹². Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

¹ T. °sā; M₈ niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. ² M₇ neva. ³ T. °sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ aja°

⁶ in M₈ here one leaf is missing. ⁷ S. °tthim.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ °si. ⁹ M₆ kho 'haṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °mi. ¹¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ¹ na ppaṭikkosiṃ²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositva utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ³; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁵ paññāpetuṃ⁶ ti? Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁶ paññāpetuṃ⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasā ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ °niyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosam-
 biyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 pubbaṃphasamayaṃ nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya Kosam-
 biyaṃ⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad aho si 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum;
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo
 ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena
 aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkame,
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim
 sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ⁸ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ
 paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ⁹ ayaṃ
 antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni
 paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso
 bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva
 abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ
 atthaṃ ājānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya
 caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸
 ten' upasaṅkame, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimsa.

³ Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṇ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattāriso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya
pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañ-
kameyyan ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim⁴, upasañkamitvā
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵,
sammodaniyam katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-
titthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā
vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam carati,
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ
neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appa-
ṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike
etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmi¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti,
ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. *has after* ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ *omits it, then all three MSS. have* tehi saddhim *and so on.* ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. °di. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇. °di; M₆. °dipsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ *has* na abhinandi *for* neva a°

⁹ M. M₈. °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. ajā°; M₈. jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇. *add* ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuvisati³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chaṭṭimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; S. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °ḷisa; Ph. °ḷisañ; S. °ḷisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappaṃ suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotacchaṃ; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthu (M₈ niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vitta (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇṇā². Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpaśāññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto' ākāso' ti ākāśaṇācāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcama⁴ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattama⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi satta⁶ aṅgehi⁷ cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā⁸, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi⁹ sa¹⁰ upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹¹ iti pi ti.

¹ M₈ 'yikadevā. ² T. M₆ 'kiṇṇā.

³ M₆ 'tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M₆ 'mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
 2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ⁶ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ . . .⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₈. T. āhuno

² *in* M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ 'kkhattho; M₆. M₇ 'kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇūpanitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādānaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add Uggatasariro (sic) br^o

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁰ T. na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoṭo c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbenā sabban'³ ti³.

2. Evaṃ rutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasariraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutāṃ me taṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa usāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ' ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ usāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ usāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ usāpento pubb'eva yaññā¹¹ tiṇi satthāni usāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacisatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ usāpento pubb'eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So¹⁵ 'puññaṃ karomi' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomi' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ 'kaṃ sarirañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts ka.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ 'bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu^o throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ 'penti.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ sugg^o; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo^o

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomi'⁴ ti⁴ apuññaṃ² karoti,
'kusalam karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggaṃ
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacīsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomi' ti⁷ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam
karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggaṃ pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe throughout. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆, M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆, M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabhati; M₈ samādadhāti throughout.

⁷ M. inserts pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁵ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ duccaritaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹¹ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹² duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggaṃ pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā¹ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? †

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yaṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyam⁷ ahuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā'¹¹ ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā¹²: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti³ ekam³ attānaṃ³ samenti³ ekam³ attānaṃ³ parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi. Tasmāyam¹⁴ dakkhineyyaggi¹⁶ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ¹⁷ parihātabbā.

Ayam kho¹⁸ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantam bho Gotama abhiikkantam¹⁹ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyam; S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M₇ °tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka° ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkho; M₆ omits tasmāyam da° ¹⁷ M₈ dukkham. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitāṃ³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitāṃ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitāṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitāṃ demi, pañca⁴ urabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitāṃ demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasaṃ bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇, °nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ vāyantu. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'a-bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

¹ M₈ °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₆ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalaṃ.

⁶ T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M₈ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ have paṭīliyati⁷ (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyā *to cittaṃ in the next phrase.*

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹⁰, appaṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁵ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalam; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M₈.

⁷ omitted by M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi^o; M₇ pāṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₆ appaṭikkulātā; M₈ appaṭikūlyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'balan. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₈ paṭikūlyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya⁷ cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. 'M₈ paṭikula' throughout.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ paṭikūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulata.

⁵ T. M₇ 'kutati; M₈ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ⁷ T. tanhaya alone.

⁸ T. paṭi^o; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ paṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₈. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. 'no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ 'balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈. T. paṭikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulata.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ² vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīhiyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīhiyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattaṃ¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la ṃ paṭīhiyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa ṃ paṭī° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆, M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₇ paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa ṃ up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulātā throughout.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭī°; M₆ appaṭikkulātā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭīliyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditaḥham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditaḥham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati

¹ M. °cittesu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M₇ °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ viṣaṭṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje viṣaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā na¹¹ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhavitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje viṣaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

¹ T. M, ⁰kūṭati; S. ⁰kujjati.

² M. S. ⁰vattati; M₆. M₇ ⁰vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. ⁰no.

⁵ T. M, ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye *throughout*.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. viṣaṇṇa *throughout*.

⁸ M. *inserts* bhikkhave. ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānaṃ na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁶ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M₇ 'pagata°' ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₇ add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆. M₇ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā°; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. °no.

⁷ T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā°; M₆. M₇ °manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. °no.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe² ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; maṃ' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayanadvayasamāpattiṃ⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhāhanam¹⁰ sadiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M₆. M₇. Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ *omits also* etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert* samaṇo.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only* samāpattiṃ.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.*

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁶ na pi mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakiḷitāni⁷ anussarati . . .⁸ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakiḷitāni⁹ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam¹⁰ . . .¹¹ na pi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam¹², api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹³ assādeti¹⁴ tam¹⁵ nikāmeti tena¹⁶ ca vittim¹⁷ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁸ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yaṃ ca samā° ² T. saṃkīlayati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (*or* kuṭtam) *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. ⁷ S. *adds* tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ *omitted by* T; M₆. M₇ *have* na *or* ta.

¹¹ M₃ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₃ patti. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methuna-
na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ² methu-
nasamyogaṃ³ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāvā-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-
samyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ¹⁰ methunasamyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahīnaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upā-
sakaṃ¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-
petam saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānaṃ; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'ham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passaṃ; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogaviśaṃyogaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogaviśaṃyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁸ purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati⁹, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa¹⁰ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca¹¹ ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nativattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹³ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁴ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁵. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹² bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁶ satto¹⁶ itthisu saṃyogaṃ gato¹⁶.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi^o ² M. Ph. M₃. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthiṃ. ⁷ M₈ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ tatthā^o ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁴ T. itthi^o ¹⁵ M₈ itthi^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. M₆. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccaya uppajjati sukham
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁰ itthusu visamyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa ṇ purisālaṅkaram (M₈ so tattha āratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ āro° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave viśaṃyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogaviśaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum̐ 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sūdu mayā bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' avuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamim̐su. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṇisu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₃ omits all from hoti to °viśaṃyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₃.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. cirāṃ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₆ santike; M₇ °kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₃ hi avo; M₆ tenāv°

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₃ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. ¹³ M₃ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na¹ mahapphalaṃ² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imam pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ taṃ¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Tam kiṃ mañasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imam¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So taṃ

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °ānaṃ; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyaṃ¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sahu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sahu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbaṃ⁷ katapubbaṃ⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹ porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ⁴ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippa°; M₆ S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ² T. agāmi; M₈ anagāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆, M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam po

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆, M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porāṇakula° throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M₈ Vi-sā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ² upajāyati³ ti dānaṃ deti .'.⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati³ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ⁶ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhāvilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhūjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati¹⁶ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso°

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇. °kkhāratthaṃ.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad°

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °ratthaṃ; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā² itthattaṃ³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisaṃsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁶ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirisim⁹
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī¹⁰ Nandamatā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāhāya¹¹ pārāyaṇaṃ sarena
bhāsa¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-
matāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
matā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁶ sarena bhāsivā tuṃhi ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamatāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hīyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan
te hotu ātithēyyan²⁰' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. adhi^o; M. Ph. adhipaccāṃ. ² M₃ °gantvā.

³ M₃ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₃ °nagirisim; T. M₆ °nagiri^o; M₇ °nā^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandakī; M₃ °kaṇṭakī. ¹¹ T. paccupattāhāya.

¹² M₃ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₃. S. °vaṇno throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttārādis^o ¹⁵ M₃. T. par^o ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₃ abbhanu^o; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₃ put te after bha^o

²⁰ Ph. ātithēyyan; M₃ ati^o throughout. ²¹ M₃ mā.

hotu ātithēyyam: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukh bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissat taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mama² dakkhiṇaṃ adiseyyāsi³, etaṇ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātithēyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tāssā⁵ rattiyaṃ accayen sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpes Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgh akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kh Nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ⁷ purisaṃ āmantesi 'el tvaṃ ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nive sane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye¹⁰' ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āramam gantv bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāy. Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇha samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇ ñatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇiten: khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Nandamātā upāsika āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ¹⁴ onītapattapāṇiṃ¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamataraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁸ sarena bhāsivā tunhī ahoṣiṃ¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitheyyasi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evaṇ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akakātaraṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunivā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. ovi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'ni.

¹⁶ T. pan' ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbhō' ¹⁸ T. M₆ par°

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātitheyyam, sve⁷ ca⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātaraṇso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamiṣṣati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ⁹ dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi, etaṃ ca¹⁰ me bhaviṣṣati ātitheyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitaṃ¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evamnahesakkhena devaputtaṇa sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es' eva¹⁵ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, attli me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁶ nama ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājano kismiñci-d-eva¹⁸ karaṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite va²¹ gayhamāne vā vadhe²² vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²³ cittaṃ aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppadaṃ²⁴ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbhā

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evaṃ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismiñci.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karaṇe; T. M₇ pakaraṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆. baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante' es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññatarāṃ yakkhayoniṃ² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidaṇaṃ cittassa aññathattān' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ⁶ pi parisodhessasi⁷' ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā anitā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyena' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadahaṃ¹² bhante upāsika paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva akaṅkhami, vivice' eva kamehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ¹⁷ jhānaṃ¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasanā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samadhiyaṃ¹⁸ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāga upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, sata²¹ ca sampajāna²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ 'yoniyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ 'ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. 'ppadamattam.

⁷ M. T. 'ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. anitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittaṃ; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritva.

¹² M₈ yatāhaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'taṃ (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhā^o

¹⁸ M₈ vivekaṃ. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyaajjhā^o

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhika.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no; T. 'nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihāri' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa,² ca² pahānā² pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṇā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yaṃimāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyaṇi⁵ saṃyogaṇi, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attāni appaḷḷaṇaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamate' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaram upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samadāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaṇṇavaggo⁶ pañcama.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve agga⁹ saṇṇā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ danaṃ¹⁵ Nandamatena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI. *)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyaṃjjh^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthaṃjjh^o + M. M₈ 'to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or^o

⁶ Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa udd^o;
T. Mahāyaṇṇassa vaggassa' udd^o

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ 'ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ saṇṇo; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasamī; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

*) S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakasāṅgahita vagga.

ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthiṃ na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ¹ na² ppajānāti³, ditthinirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pa-vaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutava ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthiṃ pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁶ sa ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁷ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na⁹ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁹ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo¹⁰ hoti avyākata-vatthūsū. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹¹ passaṃ⁹ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ¹¹ sañña-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byak°

⁹ T. evassaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na culati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāraṃ pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro niruj-jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam na cchambhati na kam-pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavattthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₈ continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe ||
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.



Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padaṃ santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāganusayo pahino hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padaṃ santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ 'mi ti.

³ Ph. 'dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. sujati; Ph. sārājati; M₆ *omits sambh^o na r^o at the first place.*

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by T.* ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ M. 'ttena; M₆ 'asantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ 'ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits sambh^o na rajjati.* ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi³ ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave⁴ na rajjati⁴, atthuttariṃ⁵ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccataṃ¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁰, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh^o na ra^o ⁴ Ph. sarajjati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. 'ori; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M. tattv^o ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M. M. khvāssa throughout. ⁸ M. inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M. divasaṃ san^o ¹⁰ M. ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā throughout; M. suppaṭika.

¹² omitted by Ph. M. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M. c'assan; M. c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattika. ¹⁷ Ph. M. ottetvā.

¹⁸ M. 'talā. ¹⁹ T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayo-kapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sū tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūman pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūman pi janetva tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₈ paṭika) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M₈) upahaccatala (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ 'yaya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi *as in* 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa *and* c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o *throughout*. ⁹ M₈ 'gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipapaṭikā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ *omitted by* T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁸ pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹¹ rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitṭhagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitva mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ saṃ^o throughout. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini^o ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. °taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa^o

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan⁴ taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārū⁵ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' . . . pe⁸ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamaṃ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti, upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhava na rajjati¹¹, atthut-tarim¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ paṇṇasi, taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatvaṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Gijjha-

¹ M₆. M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan taṃ va.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. sārā°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho ekā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum̐³ ta⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhasetva yenāham ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «eta bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum̐³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisimmo hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhuna kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhavo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñ-jitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam va bāham sammāñ-ṇeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahma-loke pāturaṃhosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahma āyasaṃtaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disva

¹ M₈ °kūṭapappataṃ (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ avocum̐su. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ °sa; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ °so; M₇ °sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. samī°; M₈ samu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ samī° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatun¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad³ idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādiseso⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso⁹ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyuna santuṭṭhā, brahmena¹⁰ vappena brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena¹² santuṭṭhā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso⁹ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyuna asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vappena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā^o ² M₈ omits all from ci^o to 'lāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā^o

⁶ T. 'so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'ri; M₆ 'rim and 'ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tava naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁵ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te deva evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tava naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senasanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthaya kulaputta samma-d-eva aḡarasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānūsārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj°; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. °so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ° T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammaraṇa. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā° vā anupā° ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhamūsārī | pa |

dhammanusari, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno, yass' athhāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārīsa Moggallāna tesāṃ devanaṃ¹ naṇaṃ hoti: su-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno blāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam vā balaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā balaṃ sammāññeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate paturahosi. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yavatako² ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathasallāpo, tam sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagava kālo, etassa Sugata kalo, yaṃ Bhagava sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi⁵ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, blāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagava etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittanaṃ amanasikāraṇi animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te deva evaṃ jananti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittanaṃ amanasikāraṇi animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannāyāmāno, yass' athhāya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhari^o

⁵ M. supohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paṇṇāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kam⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ?⁹ yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ¹⁵.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kam¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamanta¹³ upasaṅkameyyuṃ: yo va so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā° throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kiṃ.

⁹ M₇ °peyyaṃ; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tau ñeva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kiṃ; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁴ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam.

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₃ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. taṇ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchehi.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visarado¹ upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammarana sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavata cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikani dana-phalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya⁷ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhanta⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senapati dāyako karako saṅghupaṭṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avio ² T. M₆. M₇ upapajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ 'to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ 'to. ¹² M. Ph. 'tṭhako; M₈ 'ppaṭṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ nāda eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ¹ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatiṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṇkuḥhūto. Yaṃvāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi¹ ti.

Evam¹¹ etaṃ Siha. evaṃ etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹, tihi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhavacissamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa mānoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || yadi samaṇa¹ ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆, M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ uppa⁷ ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ sattha.

¹¹ M₈ etaṃ etaṃ Siha day¹¹ Si¹¹; T. M₆, M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. 'yyāmi ti ca. ¹⁴ T. 'vajja. ¹⁵ Ph. T. 'mano¹⁵

¹⁶ M₈ corr. into 'suddhasammājivo. ¹⁷ Ph. micchā¹⁷

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakanam nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakanam nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānam khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānam khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvakaparisa āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. 'to dh° throughout; M₈ svakhyāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₈ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. samānu° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₈ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ 'dissati, here and in the next place. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tatha; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. 'etaṃ. ²² omitted by M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesāraṇṇappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ² viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsaka upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissa, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissa, sikkhaya agarava viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agārava viharanti appatissā, appamāde agarava viharanti appatissa, paṭisanthāre⁵ agārava viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upāsaka upasikāyo Satthari saḡarava viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme saḡaravā viharanti sappatissa, saṅghe saḡarava viharanti sappatissā, sikkhaya saḡaravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim saḡarava viharanti sappatissa, appamāde saḡarava viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre saḡaravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi°; M₈ Kimhi° throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī° throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakaḷavane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena ayasantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁸ nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā baham sammāñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumaragire Bhesakaḷavane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ ayasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagava paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayasantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvaṃ Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ¹¹ Moggallāna, yatha saññissa¹² te viharato taṃ middham okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Susu^o; M₃ Samsu^o

⁵ M₈ Kannavālasutta^o ⁶ T. palay^o; S. capalay^o

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ 'putta' ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M₈ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacalay^o; S. capalay^o ¹⁰ S. capalay^o

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹² M₇ saññhi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah^o

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middhaṃ⁶ pahiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṃmasotāni āvijeyyāsi⁷ pāṇiṇā gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā⁸ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpani ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ . . . pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M^o ubho kaṃmasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇ āviṇṇ^o; M₆ āvinṇ^o; M. M₈ āvicce^o; Ph. āvinṇ^o

⁸ M₆ 'no; M₇ 'ni.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniṇjitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: pacchāpuresāññi and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇi¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passasukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na¹³ uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇyāni, yena¹⁴ manussa āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nama dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānūme mayi manussa' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasma ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sihaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākulā° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ samaggam throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panaḥaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanaṇi appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakani⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhitteṇa taṇhasaṃkhaḡavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti. sabbe⁶ dhamma nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham va adukkhamasukham va. So tassa vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati. nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tassa vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upadiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattam yeva parimibbayati. «khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattayā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhitteṇa taṇhasaṃkhaḡavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M₆ saṅgahaṭṭha°; M. saṅgahaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅgahaṭṭhā pa°; M₈ saṅgahaṭṭhānaṣso pa°

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after °yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M₈ saṅgahitthāsā) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M₈ 'sso) saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₈ 'nigghosani; M₆ 'nigghosāni.

⁵ T. 'tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va.

⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññāna¹ ti. Abhi-
jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam
puññānam dīgharattam ittham² kantam manāpam vipākam
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴,
satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivatta-
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamasim⁵, samvattamāne⁶
sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivatta-
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra
sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰
anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavatti. Chattimsa-
kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam
indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavatti
dhammiko dhammarāja caturanto¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadattha-
variappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakka-
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parinayakaratanam eva satta-
nam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave putta
ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddana¹⁷. So imam
paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dham-
mena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam¹⁹:
mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassani bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññan.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudāham;
M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuyya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūtā.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. M₈; M₆ °bhūtā. ¹² T. aññavatthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamattā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₈ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamaṃ².
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññaṃ⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akarayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rāja Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipati ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁷ dhammena¹⁸ samena manusāsīya¹⁹,
 dhammena rajjam karetvā asmiṃ*) paṭhavimandale
 mahaddhane mahabhoge adḍhe²⁰ ajāyisaṃ²¹ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²² ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgahakā loke, tehi²³ etam²³ sudesitam,
 esa²⁴ hetu mahantassa, paṭhabbyo²⁵ yena²⁶ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁷ patāpavā,
 iddhiṃ yasava homi²⁷ Jambusaṇḍassa²⁸ issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijatiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °miṃ.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmiṃ; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °mano. ⁷ Ph. M₃ lokasmiṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₃. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambumaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambumaṇḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammēna.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;

M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. adḍhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

*Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhata⁴
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti⁴.]*

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahasaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussa uccāsadda mahasadda kevaṭṭā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujāta gharasunhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānitā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹² ādiyati na sasuraṃ¹³ ādiyati na sāmikaṃ adiyati, Bhagavantaṃ pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasunhaṃ āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁰ Sujāta gharasunha Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sujātaṃ gharasunhaṃ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā

³ M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettassuttaṃ; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °tto; T. °ṭṭhā; M₇ °ddha.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ samsuraṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasama¹, corisamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginisamā, sakūṭisamā, dāsisamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tasam⁶ tvaṇ nu⁷ katamā⁸ ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāmi¹⁰. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ¹² ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissam¹³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujāta gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahiṇānukampinī
aṇṇesu rattā atimānāte patiṃ
dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,
yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sa pavuccati¹⁵.

Yam itthiyā vindati samiko dhanam
sippam vaṇijjā ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
appam pi tasma¹⁷ apahatum¹⁸ icchati,
yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
'cori¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasa mahagghasa
pharusa⁴ ca caṇḍi²¹ duruttavādinī²²
uṭṭhāyakanam²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
'ayya ca bhariyā²⁴ ti ca sa pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasamā. ² S. cora^o ³ M. Ph. mātā^o

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ bhariyāyo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tasam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. naḥam for na kho ahaṃ.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ aj^o ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā ahaṃ.

¹² M. jān^o; T. M₆, M₇ aj^o ¹³ M. vadha.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. 'hi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ 'hasam; Ph. pahatum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆, M₇, S. add ca.

²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆, M₇ uṭṭhayi^o

²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā³
 sagārava hoti sakambhī⁴ sāmike
 hirimanā⁵ bhattuvāsānūvattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘bhaginī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakharam va cirassam⁷ āgatam
 koleyyakā silavatī patibbatā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘sakhi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatājḍita
 aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānūvattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā ‘vadhakā¹⁰’ ti vuccati
 ‘corī¹¹ ca ayyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 dussilarupā pharusa anādara
 kāyassa bheda nirayam vajanti tā.
 Yā cidha ‘mātā bhaginī sakhi’ ti¹³ ca
 ‘dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 sile ṭhitattā cirarattasamvuta
 kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam
 katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆, M₇, S. kaniṭṭhā.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ *all MSS. exc. S. have* hiri^o

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhutta^o ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ cirassa.

⁸ T. M₇ akkuṭṭha^o; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.

⁹ S. aruddha^o ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇, S. ¹⁴ *omitted by* Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretu ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assa' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayeyyā nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikatthate¹⁰ kadālimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthataya

¹ Ph. S. 'kārō ² M₈ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. 'vātaya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'nāyaṃ throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodha"

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunhō; M₈. M₇ sunhō

⁸ M₇ S. 'vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₆ paṭali°; M₈ paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kadali°; M₈. M₆ 'migavara°; T. kadālimiharapavara°

¹² S. 'ccharade; M₈ uttancate; M₆ 'cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'² ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam abhitāya dukkhaya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavataya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā utthānaviriya-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rajakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yam⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtam¹¹ kodhaparetam¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā ñāti-ālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M₆. M₇ 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kār^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. 'atā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. 'no 'yam. ¹⁰ S. 'lo. ¹¹ S. 'tam.

¹² M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā² ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccaritaṃ carati manasa duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano⁷ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhamma sapattakantā sapattakarapaṃ⁷ kodhanam āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gaḥetvā¹¹ anattā¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ¹⁴ katvā¹⁵ kodhano kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajaninim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimitta¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho¹² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ²¹, tam jano²² navabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammam na passati. andhatamam²⁴ tada hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naram.

¹ Ph. vatāhaṃ. ² M₃ upajji^o; T. M₆. M₇ uppajji^o

³ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasa; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁷ Ph. S. 'kar^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ uho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. 'naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭi^o; also M₉ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vaṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ vaṇaṃ; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more 'jātiṃ than 'jānīm; M₆ 'dhānīm.

¹⁶ S. 'sammāda^o ¹⁷ S. 'sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ 'ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātiṃ.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t^o; M₇ andhaṃ t^o

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaraṃ viya² dukkaraṃ³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummaṅkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggiṃ⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ māṇavā¹¹.
 Nassa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtaṃ na dipam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākathaṃ :
 kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaraṃ,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ;
 yāya²⁰ matu bhato poso inam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāṇadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te satta, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānaṃ²⁴ nānārūpeṣu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinū hanti attānaṃ, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatāṃ api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₃ 'roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₃ 'daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₃ *has for this line: dassoti (sic)*
 dhummapim (*sic*) papato (*sic*).

⁶ M₃. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam dass'; Ph. dasseti *alone*.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. *adds* va. ⁹ S. 'ti.

¹⁰ M₃ kujjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kujjanti.

¹¹ S. māṇavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₃ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₃ 'ppaṇ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₃ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₃ ko; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ottappam
only na gāravo; S. so; M₆ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₃ risam; M₆ padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M₃. S. kiñcanam. ¹⁹ S. *puts* kuddho *after* hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₃ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ 'di.

²² *omitted by* T. M₇, *but* T. *repeats* hanti; M₃ *has* tam
 pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. attūpa; M. Ph. attahita sama satta; M₃ attā-
 hittā so so

²⁴ M₃. T. puthujjattānaṃ. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi'

²⁶ T. visā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₃. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₃. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₃ kantare.

Bhūnahaccani¹ kammani attamāraṇi² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo,
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyena diṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalaṃ samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:
Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ anissuka¹⁵
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anasavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyakatavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyakato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhitaṇḍamaṇi²³
Kimbilā²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariya²⁷ kodhana²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ only M. Ph. M₈ have bhuma° (- skr. bhrūṇahatya),
whereas T. M₆, M₇, S. have bhuta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attamara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° or na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rupehi na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈, M₆ taṃ da°; T. M₇ taṃmena; M. taṃ dhamena,
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M₆ °cchinnam.

⁹ M₆, M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yatha me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °ta. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ana°

¹⁴ T. °mohaṃ; M₆, M₇ °moha.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈, T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantāna.

¹⁷ M. S. parinibbassath°; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibba-
nassath° ¹⁸ T. v° anasava.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd°
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissiha; M₆ Tisīha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M₈ tatiyaṃ pathamam.

²⁴ S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmiḷo; M.
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M₈ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆, M₇ metta; omitted by M₈.

²⁶ omitted by M₈. T. M₆, M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆, M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisā hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisā hoti silam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupanisā hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisā hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisā hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākhāpalasavipanno. tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam. sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākhāpalasasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi *alone throughout*.

² M. M₈. S. 'dhisimhi. ³ S. pappā"

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁵ S. *puts na before* gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ *give it in full*.

⁷ Ph. upanisa^o *throughout*. ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuva bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vittharena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudda⁵ accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁸ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati. deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmbhūtagama⁸ osadhiṇīpavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuva bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo patubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, ta ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₈ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁵ M₈. T. M₇ 'do. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ 'bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M₈. T. 'gāmābhūtagāma.

⁹ M₆ 'vanassapapatayo; T. 'vanassatayo; S. osatha⁹

¹⁰ M. T. ussusanti. ¹¹ T. vissusanti; omitted by M₈.

¹² T. *inserts* na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₈ kumā; S. kussobbhā and it adds sabba.

¹⁷ T. visuss^o

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato ima mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakāra Kappamupḍā Kuṇālā Chaldanta Mandakini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-satikani pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti, dvīyojana-satikani pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakani¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tiyojanasatikani pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakani¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikani pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titalam pi dvitalam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by S.*; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

² *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. *adds* sabbā.

⁵ *omitted by* M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁹ T. ovāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. *have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.*

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ *oddly* bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ *omitted by* S.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. *continue*: catu^o pi pañca^o pi cha^o pi.

¹⁹ M₈ *°kālam throughout.*

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi
janukamattam⁴ pi gopphakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakaṃ
ṭhitāni honti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattani⁷ mahāsamudde udakaṃ ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ anicca
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca
mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpayanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakārapako ālīmpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpayanti²⁰ sandhūpayanti²¹ sampadhūpayanti²².
Evaṃ anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²³ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ januka°; S. jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhūmā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ sandhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sandhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhūmā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā adippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissa ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yava Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ² vinassamānaṇaṃ⁹ mahata tejokhandhena abhibhūtaṇaṃ yojanasatikāni pi kuṭāni paluṇṇanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kuṭāni paluṇṇanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā pañṇāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānaṇaṃ¹³ dayhamānaṇaṃ n' eva chārikā pañṇāyati na masi¹⁴, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imissa ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca¹ pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā pañṇāyati na masi¹⁵. Evaṃ anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adbhavā bhikkhave saṅkhara, evaṃ anassā-sika bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkharesu nibbinditum alam virajjītum alam vinuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti¹⁹ ti¹⁹ aññatara dīṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma sattla ahoṣi tittthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M₇ insert ca. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. adittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ 'jālā; M₇ 'jālā; T. 'pālā.

⁵ M₈ deyha^o; T. dhaya^o for dayh^o.

⁶ M. M₈ acci; T. M₆, M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ T. vinayasamā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ kuṭāni pal^o.

¹¹ M₈ deyl^o ¹² M. Ph. manasi throughout; M₈ manā.

¹³ M₈ 'nassa vā n' eva ch^o.

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ manasi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddharata.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto¹ satthū sāvakaṇaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabhena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇiṃsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabhena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇiṃsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ⁸ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratṭinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmanaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Tavatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahośi¹⁰ 'na kho paṇ'¹⁰ etaṃ¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ¹¹ sāvakaṇaṃ samasamagatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisamparāyaṃ¹³, yaṃ nūnaṃ uttarim¹⁴ mettaṃ¹⁵ bhāveyyaṃ¹ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto sattha satta vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhavetva satta samvattāvivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokam punar¹⁸ agamāsi¹⁸, samvattamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁷

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. *eti*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'lokassa saḥ' ⁴ M. T. M₆ ājā^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā^o; M₈. T. M₆ aja^o ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi^o

⁹ M. Ph. cātumahā^o; M₈ catumahā^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me taṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkamaṃ.

¹³ M₈ 'parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ *all MSS. except S. have* maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ ci^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *continue*: samvattāvivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ¹⁰⁰ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. *sim*).

¹⁹ M₈ 'māsu; T. M₆. M₇ 'mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago¹ hoti², vivaṭṭamāne loke
 sūñṇaṃ Brahmavimāṇaṃ upapajjati³. Tatra sudam bhik-
 khave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto
 aññadatthudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattum⁴ kho pana
 bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakkhattum⁵
 rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja⁶ cāturato⁷
 vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanaśamānāgato.
 Paro sahaṣṣaṃ kho paṇ'assa puttā ahesuṃ surā virāṇa-
 rūpā parasenappamaddana. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-
 pariyaṇṇaṃ adappena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīya⁸
 ajjhāvasi⁹. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sūnetto satthā evaṃ-
 digghayuko samāno evaṃciratṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya
 jaraya¹⁰ maraṇena sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
 upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kissa
 hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā.
 Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā,
 ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appaṭivedhā¹⁴, ariyaya
 paññaya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyaya vimuttiyā ana-
 nubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ
 anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁶
 paṭividdho, ariyā pañña anubuddhā¹⁷ paṭividdhā, ariyā
 vimutti anubuddhā¹⁸ paṭividdhā. Ucchiṃma bhavatanhā,
 khamā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. "rūpago; M₇ abhassarū"; M₈ abhasirū; T. "rupigo.

² M₈ hoti ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa"

⁴ M. M₈ sattakkhattum.

⁵ M₈. M₇ "satta"; T. M₆ anekasakkl"

⁶ T. *add*s ahosi; M₇ *add*s va āsi.

⁷ M₈ catur"

⁸ M₈ "jaya.

⁹ M. "sim.

¹⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ jarā.

¹¹ omitted by T. S.

¹² M₈ omits this sentence.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M₈ na yidaṃ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ "bodhho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ "bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satttha:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassina³.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satttha cakkhuma parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catummah
ca aharanam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchālabhi akasiralābhi
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram
akaraṇīyam bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmitteli. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esika hoti
gambhīranema sumikhata acalā asampavedhi⁷. Imma
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam⁸ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya⁹ bahiranam
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare
parikha¹⁰ hoti gambhīra c' eva vitthata ca. Imina duti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya bahiranam
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ca: S. vatvana.

² M₈ °massa.

³ M₈ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitam; M₇ suparikkhatam; S. supari-
kkhatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitam; M₆ surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam.

⁹ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. parikkha; T. parikkhākhata; M₆ °kkhata;
M₇ parikkhākhata.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitam; M. M₇ °parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco e' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham saṇṇicitam hoti salākaṃ⁵ e' eva jevaniyaṃ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hattharoḥā assāroḥa rathikā dhanuggahā celaka⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyika⁹ nggā rajaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānagā sura¹¹ caṇṇamayodhino dasakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aṇṇātānam nivāreta ṇātānam paveseta. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare pakāro hoti ucco e' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, *as further on*.

² T. 'yāyatho; Ph. 'yāyapato; M₈ 'parikkhayayapayo.

³ T. 'kkhitam; M₆ 'kkhatam *and* 'kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ bahu. ⁵ T. 'kā; M₆ 'kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. 'nikā; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyam.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. cevaka; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. 'dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ 'tino.

¹¹ S. *adds* papphālīkā. ¹² M. Ph. dasika

¹³ T. M₇ 'kkhatam; M₆ 'kkhitam.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M.

Ime¹hi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ² hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccha-
lābhī akasiralābhī³?

9. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū⁴ tinakaṭṭhodakaṃ⁵ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya⁶ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū⁷ sāliyavakam sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya⁸ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū⁹ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya¹¹ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahū¹² bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navaṇitaṃ telaṃ madhu phaṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiya¹³ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bahirānaṃ paṭighatāya.

Imesaṃ¹⁴ catunnaṃ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccha-
lābhī¹⁵ akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ¹⁶ imehi¹⁷ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ¹⁸ hoti imesaṃ¹⁹ ca²⁰ catunnaṃ²¹ āhāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati²² bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi²³ samannagato hoti catunnaṃ ca²⁴

¹ T. 'kkhatam; M₆ M₇ 'kkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kaṭṭho hoti dakaṃ. ⁵ T. rathiya.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahū.

⁷ M₈ 'mogga'; T. M₇ tilamasamuggaparaṇṇaṃ; M₆ amuggapannaṃ.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ 'kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. 'nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. vuccati. ¹⁶ M₆. M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ
nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpi-
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhi
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathi Satthā devamanussanaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti.
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati.
kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti;
suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca abbhantarānaṃ
guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hiriṃ hoti, hiriya⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya⁷ papakānaṃ akusa-
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Hiripariko⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ
pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.
Iminā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
raṇaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati papakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

¹ S. ābhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

³ omitted by M_o. ⁴ T. "nevā; M. Ph. M_s "nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M_s gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M_s saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M_o. M.
saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M_s hiriṃ kho.

⁹ omitted by M_s. ¹⁰ M_s "sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇā tatīyena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ¹ ayudham sammicitaṃ hoti salakā c' eva jevaniyañ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahiraṇaṃ paṭighatāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti² sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapariṇipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ dhammā bahussuta honti dhata vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdha. Sutāvudho³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇa catutthena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidam hattharoḥa assaroḥa⁴ rathika dhanuggaha celakā calaka piṇḍadāyika⁵ ugga rājaputta pakkhandino⁶ mahānaga sūra⁷ caṃmayodhino dasakaputta⁸ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighatāya evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako araddhaviriyo viharati akusalaṃ dhammaṇaṃ pahamaṃ, kusalaṃ dhammaṇaṃ upasampadāya, thamava dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakayo⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇa pañcamena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhavi aṇṇatānaṃ nivareta ṇātānaṃ paveseṭṭa¹⁰ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahiraṇaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₃ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikaṇ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. pe, then diṭṭhiya.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. °dayakā. ⁷ M₃ °tino.

⁸ S. adds papphalikā. ⁹ Ph. dasika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. sahaveseta.

paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhiāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare pākaro³ hoti ucco e' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantaramaṇṇaṃ guttiya bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇava hoti, udayatthagaminīyā paṇṇava samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gaminīya. Paṇṇavāsana-lepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamaṇa saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imeḥi sattahi saddhammeḥi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhaviharaṇaṃ nikama-lābhi hoti akiccha-lābhi⁷ akasira-lābhi?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁸ tiṇakaṭṭhodakam sammieṭitaṃ hoti abbhantaramaṇṇaṃ ratīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāraya bāhiraṇaṃ paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kameli⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam piṭisukham paṭhamam¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratīya aparitassāya phāsuvihāraya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṃ.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₈ anusā^o ² M₆ dovariko.

³ T. pāṇakaro. ⁴ M₈ vāpana^o

⁵ M₈ paṇṇāyavapanalepana^o

⁶ S. abhi^o ⁷ M₈. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe. then paṭhamam jh^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh^o, and so also in the other cases.

bahuṃ¹ sāliyavakaṃ saṃnicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya² bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama³ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ aṇitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phasuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁴ tilamuggamasaparannaṃ⁵ saṃnicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāga⁶ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phasuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁷ bhesajjaṃ saṃnicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidam sappi navantaṃ telam madhu phāṇitaṃ⁸ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya⁹ bahirānaṃ¹⁰ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahāna¹¹ dukkhassa ca pahāna pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ¹² catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ¹³ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikamalābhi hoti akiccekalābhi akasiralābhi¹⁴.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu; M₇ bahuṃ.

² omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jk¹.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ bahu.

⁵ M₈ 'mogga'; T. M₆ tilamāsamuggā^o.

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₈ bahū.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ write always ppha^o ⁸ T. 'raṇaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe, then catuttham.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'suddham. ¹² S. abhi^o.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddham-
mehi¹ samānāgato hoti imesaṃ ca² catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ
abhiññāsikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharānaṃ nikāma-
lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati bhik-
khave ariyasāvako akaraṇyo Mārassa akaraṇyo papimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samānagato bhikkhu
ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram pūnakkhettaṃ
lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū
ca⁴ attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paṇaṇñū ca
puggalaparoparaññū⁵ ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶: suttam
geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ
abblutadhammaṃ vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abblutadhammaṃ⁹
vedallam, na yidha dhammaṃ ū ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸
abblutadhammaṃ⁷ vedallam, tasma¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹
vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ
atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayam imassa
bhāsitaṃ attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'
eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ
attho, ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū
ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'
eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by Ms. ⁴ omitted by T. M_o.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññū; M_s °pariyañ; T. M_o M_i °varaññū.

⁶ T. M_o add taṃ. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M_s pa; T. M_o M_i give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M_s S. ¹⁰ T. M_o M_i insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M_i.

ayam imassa bhāsita-ssa attho¹ ti, tasma atthainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū. Attainū² ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam janati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānenā'³ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānenā' ti. Na yidha attainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū⁴, attannū⁵. Mattainū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam janati cīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsana-gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsana-gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, na yidha mattainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsana-gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, tasma mattainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū⁶, attannū, mattannū. Kālainū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānāti 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallānāya'⁷ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jāneyya 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallānāya' ti. Na yidha kālainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānāti 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallānāya' ti, tasmā kālainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthannū, attainū, mattainū, kālainū. Parisainū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayam gahapati-parisā, ayam samaṇa-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamita-bham, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇ atth^o; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. 'sallanassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālainū ti. Iti and so on.

thātabbam¹, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ janeyya 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisa², ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gaḥapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha paṇisaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ janāti 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisa³, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gaḥapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasma paṇisaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū, paṇisaññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhumo dvayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggala, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti, eko anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || evaṃ tuṇhī^o; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o* ³ S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o*

⁴ Ph. °paṇisaññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana^o; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmō; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmō. ~

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena *throughout*.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ohitasota dhammaṃ suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatanam⁴ dhammānam attham⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatanam dhammānam attham na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo dhatanam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo dhatanam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā dhatanam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya¹⁰ dhammanudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo na⁹ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya¹⁰ dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanna: eko attahitaya paṭipanno na parahitaya, eko attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca¹¹. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno, na¹² parahitaya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹³ dvayena puggalā vidito hoti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparanu¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. °tā.

² T. M₇ yo 'yam; M₆ also yo 'yam with one exception.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yam. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. °nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyānu; T. M₆, M₇ °varaṇhū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puñña-khettam lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ³ pāricchattako kovīlāro⁴ paṇḍupalaso hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso haṇi pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati'⁶ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva haṇi jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati'¹⁰ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro jālakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni khāra-kajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro khāra-kajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'khāra-kajāto dāni pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati'¹² ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M.

³ *omitted by* M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ kovīlāro *throughout*; T. *once*; M₇ *sometimes*.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° *always*; M₆ sanni° *satti° twice*; M₇ satti° *once*; M₈ jālakakajāto (*sic*).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātakā° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T. kāra-kā°; M₈ kuḍumalakā° *as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence*.

¹² M₈ kuḍumalakā° ¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati² ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' evā dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati⁴ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayajanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ⁶ hoti. Anuvātaṃ⁷ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhavo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchedtvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicca¹⁰ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika^o; M. Ph. kosaka^o *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka^o ³ M₈ 'bālī'

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṅgi^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttam. ⁷ M₈ 'gataṃ.

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₈ *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ii) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. ⁹ T. satti^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'majjhā', *and likewise in the other cases*.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virūgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmaṃ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamha¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁶ Ph. *anussāvesun throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ *anussāvesun ti*.

⁷ S. 'vihārīko. ⁸ T. 'agā'

⁹ M. Ph. Cātummahā'

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *repeat* saddaṃ anu⁹ *and so on till* dīṭṭh' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa⁹ viharati ti. Cātummahārājikanam devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M₆ *has after* viharati ti: Iti ha tena Cātummahā'

¹¹ M₇ *anussāvesun ti*. ¹² M. Ph. asukamhā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttena yāva² Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khaṇasavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhaveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Sattharam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅgham kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādam kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisantharam' kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhamma parisuddha pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato aroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evaṃ assa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnaṃ imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro¹³ ca¹⁴ ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhamma parisuddha pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato aroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhamma parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. 1a; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. *°sandhāram*. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M.

⁸ M. Ph. *gahetvā throughout*. ⁹ T. *°yya*.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. *kaṇcamārānam*.

¹² M. *rasa°*; S. *sakamma° throughout*.

¹³ T. *°titaro*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. *ca (without ti)*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *kho*; S. *evaṃ me*; T. M. *omit me*.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhaṇte rahogataṣṣa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa¹ mayham bhaṇte etad ahoṣi 'Sathāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatva upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sangham⁵ kho bhikkhu⁶ . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu⁷ . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu⁸ . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁹ . . . paṭisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā¹⁰ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa¹ mayham bhaṇte etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāta; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataṃ ca. Seyyathā pi nama paṇiso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodataṃ, tassa evaṃ assa 'ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodato; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammarānaṃ⁹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammaragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataṃ cā'¹⁰ ti: evam eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāta; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe . . . dhammam . . . sangham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṃ . . . appamādaṃ . . . paṭisandhāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. *omits* sangham kho *till* paṭi.

⁶ M. *then has* la . . . kusalam bh.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ *omits also* evam.

⁹ T. 'ādanam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ca (*without* ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ *has* kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Sattharaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. 'sandhāraṃ.

⁶ M. 'to. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aja^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo² dhamme³ agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁷ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁹ dhamme sagāraṇo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹² sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹³ sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo¹⁴ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la || appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. saga°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

ravo¹ . . .² So vata Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagaravo³ . . . saṅghe sagaravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samadhisimh sagaravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthare agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagaravo samadhisimh sagāravo appamāde sagaravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sariputta maya saṃkhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhavanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam iccha uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyya' ti, atha khvassa.¹⁰ neva anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? 'Abhavitatta ti 'ssa vacanyam. Kissa abhavitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhanānam catunnam sammāppadhamānam¹¹ catunnam iddhipādanam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅganam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andani¹² aṭṭha vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya na sammā-adhisayitani na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁵ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. *adds* saṅghe sa^o sikkhāya sa^o sama^o sa^o appa^o sa^o paṭi^o agā^o bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, yo so Sa^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | paṭi^o pi so sa^o. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti the etaṃ vi^o; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agaravo (M₆. M₇ sa^o) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa^o. So vata *and so on till* paṭi^o agā^o bh^o ti n'etaṃ the vi^o; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa^o

⁶ Ph. the etaṃ vi^o

⁷ Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi^o; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭi^o

⁸ M. *inserts* pi so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la || So vata Sa^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | appa^o sa^o paṭi^o pi so sa^o bh^o ti the etaṃ vi^o; yo so Sa^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | appa^o sa^o paṭi^o pi so sa^o ti. Imassa *and so on*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

¹¹ M. °ppatṭhanānam.

¹² M₇ *omits all from* andani *to* kukkuṭiya.

¹³ T. *inserts* nu. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇.

vitani, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'¹ ti; atha kho abhabba 'va'² te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h' amuni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitani na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁵ ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitatta ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitatta? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhanānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁶ ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitatta ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitatta? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhanānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tam' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitani sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'⁷ ti; atha kho bhabba 'va te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h' amuni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M, °nibbhijj° *always*. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

⁴ M. °chedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyya' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhavitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa² va palagandantevasikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vasijaṭṭe⁶ aṅgulipādāni⁷ dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadāni⁸, no ca khvassa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me aṇṇa¹⁰ vāsijaṭṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvassa khue khīnante¹² 'va¹² nāṇaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ' me aṇṇa āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvassa khue khīnante¹³ 'va¹³ nāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ udake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, taṃ¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭippassambhanti²¹ pūtikanī bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikanī²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevasissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevasissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijaṭṭe; T. vāsijaṇṇe.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādāni; M. Ph. aṅgula°

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhaya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chammāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆ M₇ °vaṭṭhāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. *Evam*¹ *me*¹ *sutam*¹. *Ekam* *saṃayam* *Bhagavā* *Kosa-*
lesu *carikam* *carati* *mahatā* *bhikkhusaṅghena* *saddhim*
Addasa *kho* *Bhagavā* *addhānamaggapaṭipanno* *aññātara-*
smim *padese* *mahantaṃ* *aggikkhandhaṃ* *ādittam* *sampajja-*
litaṃ *sajotibhūtaṃ*², *disvā*³ *magga* *okkamma* *aññatarasamm*
rukkhamūle *paṇmatte* *āsane* *nisīdi*. *Nisaṃja* *kho* *Bhagava*
bhikkhu *amantesi* *‘passatha* *no* *tumhe* *bhikkhave* *anum*
mahantaṃ *aggikkhandham* *adittam* *sampajjalitaṃ* *sajoti-*
bhūtaṃ *’ti?* *‘Evam* *bhante*⁴.

Tam kin maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam
yam anum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajja-
litaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ alingitva⁵ upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya
vā, yam va⁶ khattiyakammam vā brahmanakammam vā gaha-
patikammam va mudutalanahattapadam⁷ alingitva upansi-
deyya va upanipajjeyya vā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam
yam khattiyakammam va brahmanakammam va gahapati-
kammam va mudutalanahattapadam alingitva upanisideyya
vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham hi’etaṃ bhante, yam anum
mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajoti-
bhūtaṃ alingitva upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya va’ ti.

Ārocayamī vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayamī vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa papadhammassa
asucisaṅkassarasamacārassa⁸ paṭicchannakammantassa aśa-
maṇassa samanapaṭṭimassa abrahmacārissa⁹ brahmacari-
paṭṭimassa¹⁰ antoputissa¹¹ avassutassa kasambujatassa, yam
anum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ
sajotibhūtaṃ alingitva upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya va.
Tam kissa hetu? Tato mānaṃ hi¹² so bhikkhave mātā-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. sañjo throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagava.

⁴ M. Ph. alingetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °padim throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino saṅko ⁸ T. °cariṇapaṭṭisammasa.

⁹ M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also so.

ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇaṃ vā gahapatikaṇṇaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ vethetvā⁵ ghaṇseyya⁶, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṇsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁷ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanāṃ sādīyeyya⁸ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ⁹ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanāṃ sādīyeyya¹⁰. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹¹ . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹ ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁴ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ vethetvā⁵ . . . pe¹¹ . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa⁹ ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghaseyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. sādīyeyya.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. sādīyeyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then

pe¹¹ atthi¹⁰ ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ oyyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanāṃ sādīyati², taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya⁷ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo papadhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyya ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa^o; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh^o paṭi^o vo bh^o, *but then* yaṃ khattiya^o *as before*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa *nearly always*. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ civaraṃ paribbhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ civaraṃ paribbhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ civaraṃ paribbhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna¹² sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe paṅkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ pe || kāyaṃ.

⁵ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṇaṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ³ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya⁷ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidaṇaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetva khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M₇ 'deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ upapajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcam vā ayopiṭṭhaṃ vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam¹ sajotibhūtaṃ¹ abhiniśidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭṭhaṃ³ paribhūñjeyyā ti? 'Etaḍ eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭṭhaṃ paribhūñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā⁵ ti.

Aracayāmi vo bhikkhave⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭṭhaṃ paribhūñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kayassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁸.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapadaṃ¹¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ¹² paccamano sakim pi uddhaṃ gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yaṃ vā.

³ T. mañcā^o; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭṭhaṃ (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi^o till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiya pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidanaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ va dukkhaṃ, na treva tappaccayaṃ kayassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesaṃ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhāraṇaṃ⁹, tesā¹⁰ te¹¹ kāra¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahanisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphala sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evaṃ hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alaṃ eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆, M₇ pe || yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ uppa⁹ ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₇ 'kharāṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesaṃ; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha-
 tattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa-
 mādēna sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ
 ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhāṇāmāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitam mukhato uggañchi², saṭṭhi-
 mattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu³
 dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā⁴ ti, saṭṭhimattā-
 naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā aho-
 si titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-
 khave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ⁵. Sunetto
 satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmalo-
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti.
 Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalo-
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasadesuṃ⁷,
 te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ
 nirayaṃ upapajjimsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa
 satthuno Brahmalo-
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa
 cittāni pasādesuṃ⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā suga-
 tīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma sattha
 aho si . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma sattha aho si . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹²
 nāma satthā aho si . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma sattha aho si
 . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā aho si . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā
 aho si titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana
 bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako
 nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmalo-
 kasavyatāya dhammaṃ
 deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. *adds* la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggaecchi.

³ T. M₇ hinaya va° ⁴ T. *inserts* pi.

⁵ M₆ aho si, *so also in the next place.* ° *omitted by* S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesuṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ T. M₇ pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desetassa cittāni na¹ pasādesuṃ¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammaṃ desetassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu².

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁴ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāseti, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ¹² bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padasesuṃ; M₇ padosesuṃ.

² T. M₆, M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆, M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ omit bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. °to. ¹¹ S. °ti.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciratṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullapluṣitake² deve vassante uḍake³ uḍakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciratṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍakabubbulūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarājī khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ⁵ lahukaṃ⁵ . . .⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā⁷ hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ⁸ sū⁸ āramati⁹, atha kho sū gacchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ¹³ lahukaṃ¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ¹³ . . .¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbaṃ *throughout*.

² T. phulla^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭigacchati; M₇ paṭiga^o *corr.* to paṭivī^o by another hand. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit only lahukaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. siṅha^o

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sū yaṃ; M₇ yaṃ.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvattati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. ote ca; T. M₆ only ote. ¹¹ S. ote ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. this simile is missing. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭahe maṃsapesi¹ pakkhittā² khippaṃ yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa-
maṃsapesūpamaṃ maṃsaṇaṃ jīvitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa-
gāvi vajjha⁶ āghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādaṃ
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
ṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ¹¹ jīvitaṃ
maṃsaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena maṃsaṇaṃ
saṭṭhivassasahassāni ayuppamaṇaṃ ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatika
kumārīkā alaṃpateyyā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena maṃsaṇaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesuṃ: sitaṃ
uṇhaṃ jighaccha¹² pipasā uccaro passavo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako sattha evaṃ dīghayukesu maṃsaṇaṃ
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu savakānaṃ evaṃ
dhammaṃ desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brahmaṇa jīvitaṃ maṃsa-
ṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ. Man-
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ taṃ
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitaṃ
maṃsaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyaṣaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo¹⁶.
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīpi yeva utusataṃ
jīvati: utusataṃ hemantaṇaṃ, utusataṃ gimhanaṃ, utusa-
taṃ vassānaṃ. Tīpi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsaṇaṃ jīvati: cattāri māsaṇaṃ

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā. ² M. Ph. °ttāya.

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. vajjhaṃ. ⁷ T. padam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S. ¹¹ S. gāvi° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ dīgho

¹³ T. bhikkhu. ¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆. M₇ desessati.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. S. add vā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni gimbhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim² yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni gimbhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvisatim³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsaṃ⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimbhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim² bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvisatim² bhattasahassāni gimbhānaṃ, catuvisatim⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhim⁸ mātuthaṇṇāya⁸ saddhim bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāya⁹: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyadhito¹¹ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukasā manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppannaṃ pi samkhātaṃ¹⁴, utū pi samkhātā, saṃvacchara¹⁵ pi samkhātā, masā pi samkhātā, addhamāsa¹⁶ pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi samkhātā. bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthāra karamyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ maya. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇāni etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave. mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipparisāraṇo ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °saṃ.

² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁴ S. aṭṭhaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatiṃsaṃ ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °taraya, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth°.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byasatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako.

¹³ M₆ ālā°

¹⁴ T. °ta.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusaṃv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaram⁴ upamaṃ dhammaññū⁵ pārīcattakaṃ⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvaraṣaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumatte⁹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, cattunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.'

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannagato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattmi suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ dīttadhammasukkhavihāraṇam

¹ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa udd'

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nāma; *omitted by M.* ⁵ *omitted by M.* Ph.

° M. M₆. M₇ sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bha°; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. *kenānusāni; S. *kenānusāsani; T. M₆. M₇ te dasā ti (T. te dasā yā ti) *for* cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi^o

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃphiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānati, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. ābhī°

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?²

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya; sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhaṇi vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe = lahukam.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. *give it in full*; M. *omits* diṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ° M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ janāti, garukaṃ apattiṃ janāti, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānaṃ khaya . . . pe³ . . . sacchikāva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃklhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidaya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then* asavānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M_o. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_o. M₇.

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. 'sena. ⁶ T. 'ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh^o till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā¹ dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ³ dātabbama⁴, yebhuvasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārakadātabbo⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhama⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sāsanaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāḷi adhikaraṇasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doṣo bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnatta bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitatta sa-
maṇo hoti...¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti...¹⁰ nissuttatta¹¹
soṭṭhiko¹² hoti . . . ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbama) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitaṃ.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhirāṇa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu°

¹² M. Ph. soṭṭhiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .⁴ ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-nupassī vihāreti aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇ ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

³ M₆ ārako; T. omits hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. taṇhā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samānavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna: Bhinnā samānabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. bhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh^o

Abguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-saṃvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ asava-pariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-saṃvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oraṃ-bhāgiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhaṃ-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā aṇḍalikaṇḍiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkha-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ vāya-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhu-smiṃ⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmiṃ . . .⁴ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . pho-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ omit this phrase.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la.

abbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāṇe . . .¹ sota-
 viññāṇe . . . ghaṇaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-
 viññāṇe . . .¹ manoviññāṇe . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
 otasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
 amphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 amphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-
 saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .
 addasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . .
 upatāṇhāya . . . saddatāṇhāya . . . gandhatāṇhāya . . .
 asatāṇhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāṇhāya . . . dhammatāṇhāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 asavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 asavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
 upakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 iharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 iharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayanupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by Ph.* ⁵ M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca plassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa sutta honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha
 saññā sañcetanā taṇhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkhā-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kaṃaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni
 ahuneyye ca vaggite ahuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasañña, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇, pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇, insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇ issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃhittena ca. *Then:* [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pīthi^o (*sic*) passaddhi^o samādhi^o pekkhā^o. Rāgassa bh^o abhiññāya ime satta dh^o bh^o ti. Rāgassa bh^o abhi^o satta dh^o bh^o. Katame satta? Anicca-
aññā, anatta^o and so on, *as above*, till the end.

³ M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattaṃ; S. nīṭṭhito; M₇ adds siddhir astu, ivam astu, jayatu.



ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricita-
ya susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visaṃ vā sattham
vā kamati, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati appamānaṃ⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojana⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhiḥkhaṃ.

¹ T. omits *this* udāna.

² S. has Paṇḍāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °ri.

⁶ M₈ appamādam. ⁷ M₈ anu. ⁸ M₈. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puññaṃ.
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggaḷaṃ,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabhā tūragaṇā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jinati¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettaṃso¹³ sabbabhūtānaṃ¹⁴, veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattāraṃ upanissāya vi-
 harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ¹⁷ sabrahmacāriṃ¹⁸,
 yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāraṇaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °laṃ. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₈. M₇ °paṇ. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₈ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vācā°; M₈ vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. janāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtānaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhakaṃ;
 M₆ sabrahmacārikaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemaṇi ca gāraṇaṃ ca, te³ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇṇati: Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampadeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ hetu pañcamaṃ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆, M₇ 'nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. 'kaṇ. ⁸ M. uttāniṃ ka°

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ sattham throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ 'nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ rūpāya; T. M₇ rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānakathiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo⁶ hetu aṭṭhamo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁸ pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addha ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Taṃ kho paṇāyama āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹¹ aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁸

¹ M₃ omits this passage. ² T. M₆, M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₃ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ S. piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya.

¹⁰ S. garuttāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭaṃ³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavibhesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Taṃ⁷ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam⁹ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannucayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosana-kalyāṇā sūttam¹⁰ savyaññanam¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇam pari-suddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Araddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasma viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānava dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivaraṇ.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṭṭanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sūttā. ¹⁰ M₆ °na. ¹¹ M₆ here °rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānakathiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ² vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati³, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhaya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriya saṃvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasapsi ca hoti piya-garahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākatthito; M₇ anākatiko; M₆ ānanda^o

² T. M₇ sāmāññaṃ. ³ M₆ ajjosati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. 1a; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₈ ahirimā; S. ahiriyō.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca² hirimā ca hoti³ ottappi ca appiccho ca sammāditṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca⁴ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca⁵ bahubhāṇi ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo⁸ ca hoti amanāpo⁹ ca agaru¹⁰ ca abhāvanīyo¹¹ ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇi ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no¹⁰ paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹² na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa pārāgū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆, M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆, M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆, M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆, S. ⁷ M. M₈, S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅgo

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlaka² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā⁴, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ 'T. M₇ °yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. °yaso.

² Ph. M₆ bhavaṃ

³ M₆ bhavaṃ; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ T. jaramara

⁷ M₆ jānāti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴ uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati jatiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁹, idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkhaṃ¹²:
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,
ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.
Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātaṃ eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp° pasamsa before upp° nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. 'hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara°

⁸ T. M₇ 'yāso; M. S. 'yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₈. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abbhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .¹¹ uppannaṃ yasam . . . uppannaṃ¹¹ ayasam¹¹ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthaṅg°; M₈ atthaṃg°; M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. °dinna°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
 abhiḥbhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave
 uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhiḥbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
 āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Yaṃ
 hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁷ uppannaṃ ya-
 saṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhiḥbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ
 lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁹
 uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 bam: —

5. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .¹³ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-
 mittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹⁰ viharissāma¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M₇. S. *twice*. ² M₈. S. kiñ.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *give it in full*; M. *has* la, Ph. M₈ *have* pa
 after alābhaṃ.

⁵ M. *twice*. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. S. *twice*; M. *omits* vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi¹⁰

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma; *omitted by* M₆. ¹³ M. M₈ pa.

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmi viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tati kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.³

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-e-karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmā Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sā dhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sam-

¹ T. Dhvajā; M. Ph. S. Vatta° *always*; M₈ Dhajol° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhuvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ °vanno *throughout*; T. °vano; M₆. M₇ °vano *throughout*.

⁴ S. uttara°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .⁴ attasampattiṃ⁵ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sāmminjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesu antarahito Mahisavattusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sanmukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tītho kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .⁸ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁹ ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹¹ ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhanūārasi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhanūaṃ¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchāṅgehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā° ² T. desesi.

³ S. has: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₈ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆. M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M₈ insert upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹³ M₈. T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₈ °thānā°

¹⁵ M₈ thaññaṃ. ¹⁶ S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M₈ kājehi.

¹⁷ S. sisakehi.

¹⁸ Ph. uccaṅgehi; M₈ ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ² mahajanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti? 'Amumhā mahādhanāraśimhā⁷ āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upāday'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma' ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagava Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acrapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhu āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sadhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahu bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ añgulihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ dhaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña⁹; M₈ here corr. to 'dhañña⁹, and it continues. yade dhañnassa (sic) dhañña ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ yaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāvā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. 'tañ c'idaṃ; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. 'T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha⁹ ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. 'diṇṇa⁹

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhikhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathañ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁸ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhikhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ: —

¹ Ph. T. °dinna° ² Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ omits abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ has abhikhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyaṃ; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ usakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma³ ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisaḥ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitthito⁵. Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idam¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ all MSS. double it. ² M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. ettavatā. ⁴ M₃ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₃ upatthito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. 'sañhito; M. M₃ 'saññito; M₆. M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₃ ākatibrahma^o; S. 'yako; T. 'yāyiko.

⁹ M₃ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ M₃ tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kim; omitted by M₃.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₃ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ 'nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. 'tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. 'kāya; M₃ 'tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimaṃ⁴ disaṃ⁴ ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisa anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvārātāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āharaṃ¹⁹ ahāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiṃ²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆, M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆, M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₈, T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke°

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmiṃ; M₆ jāgariyogasmiṃ.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhamaṃ yāmaṃ² dakkhineṇa passena³ siḥaseyyaṃ kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādaṃ accādhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti², viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā . . .³ viditā vitakkā⁴ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti⁵.

Kim aññatra⁶ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam amuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena⁷ Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ ti?

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ¹ viharati Gaggaraṇā² pokkharaniyā³ tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhuhī āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ⁴ paṭicarati⁵, bahiddha kathaṃ apanameti⁶, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanāceti: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā; M₆ upasamgahamti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggaraṇapokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara¹⁵

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā; T. aññena a¹⁶

¹⁶ M₇ pari; M₈ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ viheṭṭeti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ⁷ sammiñjitaṃ⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsī¹¹ 'vayaṃ¹² samaṇapalāpo¹³ samaṇakāraṇdavo¹⁴' ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Ma añne bhaddake bhikkhū dūseṇti¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakaraṇe¹⁸ yavadūsī¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo¹³ yavakāraṇdavo²⁰, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na²³ nibbattati; yato ca khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsī²⁴ 'vayaṃ²⁵ yavapalāpo¹³

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh^o etam bh^o pugg^o; M₆ dametth' esam.

² M. 'yye; T. 'yyā; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. 'putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₄ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o

⁹ T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ 'rūpi; T. 'ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. 'palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. 'kar^o; M₆ 'karaṇdako; T. 'kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ 'ādusi; Ph. dūdhāsasi.

¹⁷ T. 'panno; M₆ 'paunena. ¹⁸ M₇ 'kā^o; T. 'karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. 'dūsip; M. 'rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. 'kar^o

²¹ M. Ph. nālaṃ; M₈ nāṭam. ²² S. palāsaṃ.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san ni^o) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb^o

²⁴ M. M₈ 'rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sam-
 minjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyatha
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi⁷ 'vāyaṃ⁸
 samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāśenti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvalya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dāhāni sāravantaṃ,
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñja¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhammā
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gahehvā bhiyyosomattaṃ
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake⁴
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammijnitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 civaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kar° ² M. 'tetvā; Ph. M₈ 'detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ manne.

⁵ Ph. 'ti. ⁶ M. Ph. samio° ⁷ M. M₈ 'rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. 'lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kar° ¹¹ T. dūsaṃ; Ph. duseti.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₆ byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. thāni; Ph. uddāsa pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ 'hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ samio° ²³ M₆ adds nāma.

jānanti 'samanādūsi' ¹ 'vāyam' ² samanapalāpo ³ samaṇa-karaṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanālīyā ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tam ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹⁰ enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitam ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālīm ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhi' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ patikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samminijitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakanaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evam jānanti 'samanādūsi' ¹ 'vāyam' ² samanapalāpo ³ samaṇa-karaṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

¹ M. M₈ °rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyam.

³ M. Ph. °lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °kar°

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. °panālīhatthiko; M₈ °panālīyatthiko; M. S. udapānanālīyatthiko; M₆ pānālīyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. tan; M. yam. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. kudhāri° ¹² M. °ṭeṃya.

¹³ Ph. add's pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlam; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ °detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₈ suvisotthitam.

²² M. S. udapānanālīm; M₈ udapānapānālīm; T. M₆ °panālīyam; M₇ °pānālīyam. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ samī°

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsayaṃ¹ vijānatha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhī thambhī palāsi ca issukī maccharī saṭṭho
 saṇhāvāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 ruho karoti karaṇaṃ⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvādi taṃ⁸ viditvā yathā kathāṃ?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 karaṇḍavaṃ¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambū¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhettha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvasaṃ kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piya²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI.²⁸

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Veranja-
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Veranja-

¹ S. 'sāya. ² S. 'netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. 'vācā; T. M₆, M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. 'ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭanaṃ; M₇ kaṇaṃ or kaṭaṃ.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyatha; M₈ 'jjāsa; M₆ 'yā ca; T.
 abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ 'vi. ¹¹ S. 'mavā.

¹² T. M₇ 'buñ.

¹³ S. 'vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ 'po; M. Ph. 'lase. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ 'no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samaṇamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. 'mitvā. ¹⁸ S. 'cchaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭi°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆, M₇ Vaggo.

²² in T. M₆ there is no uddāna at all. ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. inserts ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhāmūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me² tam³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayidaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nahaṃ tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹⁰ brahmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹³ ucchinnaṃulā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₈. M₇ sārā°

² M₈. S. etam *instead of* me tam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ omit it.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ omit ti. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ °ṇassa.

¹² M₈ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā² ucchinnamūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyaṇo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṇaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṇaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedaṇo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṇaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṇaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyaṇena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā *throughout*. ³ T. M₇ taṃ.

⁴ *all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.*

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁶ M. M₈ *insert* kho. ⁷ *omitted by T.*

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāmi vadāmi.

⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ *omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M.*

ḍhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi² ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ ḍhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi⁷ ti².

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi⁸ ti².

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti¹⁰ pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S. adds jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

² all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. ³ M₃ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₃ continues: tapassī samaṇo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. °seyyaṃ; M₆ adds na. ¹⁰ M₈ °ttiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathagatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbiyavabhinibbatti paṇimā ucchinnamūlā talāvattlukatā anabhavakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍani attha vā dasa vā dvadasa va, tān' assu kukkuṭiya samma adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvītāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ² paṭhamatarāṃ pāṇa-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletva³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbiḍḍheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ 'jettho vā kantiṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesaṃ bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jettho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjagatāya pajava aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padaletva eko⁷ va⁹ loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jettho⁸ settho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatthita sati apamuttā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asaraddho, samahitaṃ¹² cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ⁸ pītisukham

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise^o

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °ceḥapakāṇaṃ. ³ M₈ patā^o

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: settho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇, add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāhaṃ.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apammu^o; M. asamuttā; M₈ asammuttā; M₆ asammuttā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

duṭṭhiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ³, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti, tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ⁵ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatto⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrapāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpappanno» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō¹² āloko uppanno yathātāṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosambhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇ aneja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇ so 'haṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe 'Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte' sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāya cittaṃ abhinnaṃ nāmesim¹. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusakena² satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi³ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁵ āloko uppanno yathatam appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ abhinibbidhā⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte' āsavānaṃ khayañāyā⁷ cittaṃ abhinnaṃ nāmesim⁸. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ⁹ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.

¹ Ph. ānañja^o; T. M₆ M₇ ānejja^o

² Ph. M₇ °si.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pe «Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi-

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁸ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

⁹ T. khaya^o

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits *this phrase*.

«*ayam*¹ *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
 «*ayam āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «*ayam*
āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.
 Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ
 vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā
 pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ² iti² nāṇaṃ
 ahosi. «*Khīṇā*³ jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-
 niyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho
 me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,
 avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁵ āloko uppanno
 yathātāṃ appamattassa ātāpino palitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchā-
 pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte⁷ Verāṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸.
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama,
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. Esūhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gataṃ ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
 Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre¹¹ sannisinnā
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹²,
 dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
 santi¹².

¹ M. omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ T. M. M. vigatā.

⁵ T. M. vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M. M. 'dā; M. 'nibbidhā.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M. M. pe || upāsakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā° throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁴ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁵ Nātaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigantham⁷ Nātaputtam⁸ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro⁹ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmbhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham² Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kim hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā⁸ va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamatteli rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko⁹ va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ tam⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. M₆ add tam. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa ° dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇā dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukamā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇā dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇā dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhātāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹⁰ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M_c dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. °vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccāritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jegucchāmi¹ anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M, je° and jr°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

¹ M. pahinnā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. 'bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

³ S. appa° *always*.

⁴ M. M, *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasettḥo.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi,
tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena
maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹
samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca
abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . .
upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāpu-
petam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi,
anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti'
ti. 'Iminā p'aham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya
attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha:
anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam
nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā
sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappam Vesālim⁹ paṭakam¹⁰ pari-
hareyyum: Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti.
Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram
kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussā-
nam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhaga-
vantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ
ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge
pāpu-petam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Digharattam kho te Siha
Nigaṇṭhanam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upaga-
tānam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā
p'aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano
abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: digharattam
kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigaṇṭhānam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena
nesam¹³ upagatānam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam¹⁷ maññeyyāsi
ti. Sutam me¹⁸ tam¹⁸ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. ² Ph. assa°

³ M₆, M₇ add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa ṇ upāsakam. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca° ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

⁹ Ph. °li; T. °liyam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ paṭikam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. °ndhānam; M₆ °nthānam.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātam. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbam; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ⁹ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggaṭṭhaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁰ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹² vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹³ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹⁴ buddhānaṃ sāmukhaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁵: dukkhaṃ sandayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁶ vatthaṃ¹⁷ apagatakalakaṃ¹⁸ samma¹⁹-d-eva rajanaṃ²⁰ paṭiggaṇheyya²¹, evaṃ eva Sihassa²² senāpatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapadi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍḍhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²³ viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigataṭṭhaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²⁴ bhante²⁵ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vinī°; M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā. ¹⁴ M. 'ti; M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. 'lakam. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañj°

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T. Siha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₈. ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena² ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho purisa pavattamamsaṃ jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena³ sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā³ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi⁴ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya⁹ rathiyam¹⁰ siṅghāṭakena¹¹ siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ kataṃ, tam¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa kataṃ¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ paribhujāti paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagge¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bahā¹⁷ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ kataṃ, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ¹⁹ uddissa kataṃ¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ pari-

¹ T. suvā° ² M₈ tam.

³ M. S. yādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁹ M₆ M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M₆ M₇ thulla°

¹³ M. missakabhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata°; M₆ M₇ kaṭa°; Ph. kataṃ ma° and kata°; T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₈. T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M. bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alam² ayyo³, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena¹⁰ sahattha santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagava dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājabhoggo¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ saṃkham¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccam yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₃ continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. pan' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₃.

⁸ Ph. M₃. M₆. S. oṇti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₃ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ S. tam Bh°

¹² Ph. M₃ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ saṅkhyam; S. saṅkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ sukkham ¹⁸ M₃ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasaṃvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sāttheyyāni kūṭeyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁸ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jivitamarapaṇariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadaṃsetā¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah¹⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti¹⁹ lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasaṃvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sāttheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. insert ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajetā. ⁴ all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti. ⁵ T. kuṭh°. ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe; T. M₆. M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvata.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jivitapaṇariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitaṃsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājabhogo.

¹⁶ M. here saṃkhaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₈ has jekucchinā (sic).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasaṃvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭṭeyyāni¹ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacāri abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi⁷ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen⁸ eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsamaḍhi; āradhaviṛiyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarire upasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṃ⁸, na⁹ taṃ⁹ apāpuṇitvā¹⁰ viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati⁷ ti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaṇunke¹² desessāmi¹³ aṭṭha ca⁷ assadosa aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisakhaṇunke aṭṭha ca⁷ purisadosa, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇunkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇunko pehi¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh° ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhantu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upēhi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyivā¹¹ patodaṃ¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhānam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆, M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. laṅghati; T. M₆, M₇ laṃkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ dandaṃ. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latthihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈, M₇ °dānam; M. °tthānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde saṃharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde saṃharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇṇikā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaṇṇikā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiya¹⁰ 'va nibbēṭṭheti¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇiko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamṣitvā; M₇ vidimṣitvā. ² M₈ °kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṃharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṃkha°

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiya; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbēṭṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi³ ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam bhañjati⁶, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass⁸ eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi⁹ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ sattiṃ⁸ ussajjivā rathisam⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññam¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₃ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham.

³ T. M₆, M₇ lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₃ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₃ bhaññati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₃ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. sattiṃ; Ph. sapatti; M₃ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₃ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññenā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₃ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānaṃ⁷ viddhaṃsitvā⁸ yena kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatthi' eva khilattṭhāyīṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalattṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi; M₈ paṭodaṃ latṭhihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ 'dānaṃ; M. 'ṭhānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidhaṃsitva.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' aham.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continues: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. vihetṭheti; M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

aha: 'kiṃ nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva¹ idānaḥaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḥaṃko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde saṃpharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃpharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḥaṃko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaḥaṃkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, paṃādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loka paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataraṃ, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ paṃādo rakkhato malaṃ
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loka paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₃ 'hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya^o ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa^o ca pāde saṃph^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ saṃkh^o ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₃. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₃ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₃.

¹⁶ T. malaṃ ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggaḥetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti² sāvetā ca uggaḥetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhati⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggaḥavādinam⁶
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca⁷ echādeti⁸ sāsanam
asandiṭṭhañ⁹ ca⁹ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppati¹¹;
sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₃ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhapatim; M₇ byādhatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. runnena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave, aṭṭhah² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gitenā⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimaṇḍamūle². Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o ² T. M₆. M₇ 'hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. rūpena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. 'pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupicimaṇḍamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati paṇa Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Aṭṭha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paṇa bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paṇa bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁹ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paṇa bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-thīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈. Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. °vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. °le.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ saṃkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham² gacchanti: ayam⁵ bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr⁷ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr⁷ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. *t'eva throughout*; M₈ *yeva*.

² M. Ph. M₈ S. *°khyam*.

³ M₈ *has* ayam⁵ bhante *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *pattā*. ⁵ T. *ca*; M₆, M₇ *'va*.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ *'va*; S. *ca*. ⁷ Ph. M₈ *°likkhe*.

⁸ T. M₆ *add ca*. ⁹ Ph. M₈ *una°*; S. *unna°*

¹⁰ T. *punna°*; M₆ *puttaṃ*; M₇ *pūnattaṃ*.

¹¹ T. *inserts na*. ¹² T. M₆ *ca*; M₇ *'va ca*.

¹³ T. M₆ *'va*; M₇, S. *ca*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *add pi*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *add pi*. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *bahuta°*

¹⁷ S. *veḷ°* ¹⁸ Ph. M₈, M₇ *si°*; M₆ *lilā*.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ *°lam*. ²⁰ M. S. *°go*. ²¹ M₈ *°kallaṃ*.

²² M₈ *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā² timitiṅgalā³ timiramiṅgalā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ⁵ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitiṅgalā⁷ timiramiṅgalā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam¹³ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁴; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti¹⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitiṅgalā; M₃ timiratiṅgalā; M₇ timitiṅgilā *both times*; T. timiṅgalā; M₅ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. 'piṅgalā; M₃, M₆ 'lā; T. M₇ timitiṅgalā *both times*. ⁴ Ph. M₃ vasanti. ⁵ M₃ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ 'lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₃ add pi. ¹⁴ M. 'ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₃ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₃. ¹⁸ M₃ āyaten' *throughout*; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho². Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho²: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo tṭhitaḍḍhammo⁵ velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yam mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ⁶ mama⁶ sāvakā⁷ jivitaḥetu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ mama sāvakā¹¹ jivitaḥetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, taṃ khippam eva¹⁴ tiram vāheti¹⁵ thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpaḍḍhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinna¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹⁸ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpaḍḍhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₃ Mahānāma. ² T. °dhā. ³ M₃ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₃. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °hetum.

⁹ M₃ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yam mama; M₆ M₇ yam mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. °kānaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₃ Mahā°

¹⁴ M₆ M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ S. kasambuka° ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ sannio

¹⁸ M₃ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva¹ naṃ sannipatitva ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō², atha kho so ārakā³ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayaṃ⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ⁷ gacchanti: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro⁸ me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁹ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro⁸ me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti: ayaṃ¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, ya kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhāra papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₃ sannio ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₃ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₃ Mahā

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pattā. ⁷ M. M₃. S. °khyam.

⁸ M. M₃. S. °no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₃. S. °yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₃. S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₃. S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₃ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₃ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₃ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā
 uttattam¹ vā purattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda
 imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto
 dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
 abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-
 raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso
 vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayaṃ dhammavinayo eka-
 raso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
 chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā
 bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵
 anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi
 veluriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavāḷaṃ⁸ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohi-
 taṅko⁹ masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam
 dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni
 ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sam-
 mappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañe' indriyāni, pañca
 balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi
 Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano,
 tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
 cattāro sammappadhānā¹³, cattāro iddhipādā, pañe' indri-
 yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo:
 ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattama acchariyo
 abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dham-
 mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹³
 bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūta¹⁴: timitiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° always.

⁶ S. ved° ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₆ sī°; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ °tṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitiṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgalo;
 M₆ timiṅgalā.

raṁiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda³
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmi⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,
anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, araha
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda³ ayaṃ dhamma-
vinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sota-
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-
miphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
panno: ayaṃ⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
miṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam
uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā
tunhi ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalā; T. M₆ timitimiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgala.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₈ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyā³ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhatam⁴ aruṇam⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisaṃkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiñṇam abrahmacārim brahmacāripaṭiñṇam antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātam⁷ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnam; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₃ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₃ uddhate. ³ T. nandī°

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₃ uddhato; M₅ uddhassa.

⁵ M₃ °po. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₃ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalam bāhayaṃ³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahaṇā pi⁸ nāma⁹ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānaḥam bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddissāmi¹¹. Aṭṭhanam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparissuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yaṃ¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahātaṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā.²⁰

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇ bāham.

⁴ T. M₆ °kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddissatu; M₈ uddissatu. ⁷ M₈. S. yāvata.

⁸ M₈ tāmi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse°

¹⁰ M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi°

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā°

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₈ timir. tīpiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbāninno¹⁰ anupubbapona anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆ omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²; sotāpanno sotāpattiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ⁴ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²; sotāpanno sotāpattiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā; ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siḥo ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khaluṅkena¹¹ malāni ca Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavō¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaḥi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhāretha ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈. ayaṃ bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vaggo; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhaḥi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesānam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abbhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhāgavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ suñāhi⁶ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evam gahapati⁹ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁸. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yadaṃ bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsiṃ¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmaṇaṃ ādinaṇaṃ okāraṃ¹⁴ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁵ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, aha ya

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °na. ² M₃ puts tvam after gaha°

³ Ph. M₃ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. tam.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ suñohi. ⁷ T. °karoṭha. ⁸ T. M₇ °ti.

⁹ M₃ inserts tam bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₃ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₃ °si.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₃ nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ² dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni sama-diyim⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante duttiyo acchariyō abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhūṇātu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' ti¹¹? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jettā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ¹ ayya¹² purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹³ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁴. Komāriṇ¹⁵ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññattha-taṃ¹⁶. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyō abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata°

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and
¹² on. ¹³ S. ayyaputta.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jenni. ¹⁶ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁷ T. aññattam.

8. Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā¹² evaṃ¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatiṃ¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yāṇ'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. accho

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākkhāto; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā, taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrū⁴ Sugato utthāyāsana⁵ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham; S. cāham.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M₈ vatrū ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₈ utthāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati aṭṭha¹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham² bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁴ suṇāhi⁴ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁵’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadaḥaṃ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁶ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasaṃ, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmato ca paḥiyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho¹ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavaṃ okāraṃ⁸ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme⁹ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹⁰ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhammaṃ’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḥhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ taṃ suṇohi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsi¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyi³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammī' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅguraṃ¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesi¹⁸. Komāriṃ¹⁹ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhimkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °raṃ.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti², sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi³ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammaṃ deseti², ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko dīṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁸, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko silavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅghaṃ¹⁰ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante parivisanto¹¹ nabhiṇāmi evaṃ¹² cittaṃ uppādento 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ¹³ kho pana maṃ¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhiṇāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭi²⁰ 'maṃ vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °ṇomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put these words after as° saddh°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavī°; M₆ paṭivī°

¹² Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unnaṭi.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ² kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ³, yena⁴ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhaṃo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggassa gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imehi⁵ evaṃ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggāḷave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. °tā. ² T. accho

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₃ saṃyojanānaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₃. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₃ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Āl°

⁷ T. Aggāḷace°; M₆. M₇ Aggāḷave ce°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā² bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā⁴ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā⁵ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁶ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhiṇādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi⁷ sattahi⁷? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁸, silavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā⁵ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ pāṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott^o bahu^o cā^o pa^o bh^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca. ⁵ T. M₆ pe || si^o

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasamaṃ yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Āḷavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako³, silavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Āḷavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kulaputto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parohi ñāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako pañcamattehi upa-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe ṃ sila°; T. omits Āḷ°

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āḷ°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M₈ paññāyamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam² Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavattthūni, tehaḥam³ imam mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Aham bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo⁶' ti⁶, tam⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvijjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhū sādhū Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāham¹² Hatthaka mahatim parisam saṃgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka atitamadhdhānam mahatim parisam saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattthūhi mahatim parisam saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamadhdhānam mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattthūhi mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattthūhi mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā

¹ M₈ ovutto. ² M. Ph. tāyam; M₈ 'va tāyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. 'vācena throughout; M₈ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyāraccena. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. 'oti.

⁸ M₈. S. dal^o ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi¹?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpī bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisunno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācarā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa 'hi'; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhātānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi⁹ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi¹⁰ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. *dassanāya* kāmō. ⁴ T. *bhikkhu*.

⁵ S. *saddhammassa* throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *dhāraṇa* always. ⁷ M₈ °pe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. *sutānaṃ*.

⁹ Ph. °kkhito; M₈ °kkham; M₆ °kkhato.

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.*

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

¹² Ph. *saddhāya sampadāya*.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °pe. ¹⁵ M₈ dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. *sutānaṃ*.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakaṃ-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu³ kho⁴ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata⁶ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampaṇno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹¹ dhammanuddhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹² dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M₈. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁹ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ronṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave darakā, kodhabalā⁸ mātugāmā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rūjāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha' kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkhaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ° omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ aḷhabālā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso asa-vaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₈ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₈ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₈ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃ pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāṣati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ have Puna ca param bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ Ph. M₈. M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph^o S. niko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko³ parinibbāyiko⁵ sambodhigāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tiracchānayoṇim⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo pittivisayaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo aññataram¹¹ dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchaditthiko viparītadassano natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loka, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi matā, natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loka samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggata sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsūya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₈ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. °niko.

⁶ T. °gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. °yoniyam.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ °taro; T. M₆. M₇ °tarasmiṃ. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. para^o ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭi^o l. na paṭi^o ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi suga-
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo
paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayañ
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayō brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaca-
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-ārathi Satthā devamanussā-
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹
parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa
attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhaṃ¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvadite¹¹
ye khaṇaṃ¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇaṃ.
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vutta puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.
Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,
tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhībhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alaṃ vāyāmitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₈. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. ca; M. Ph. M₈. S. uḍḍi kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

⁷ M₈ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₈ manussasalābhaṃ.

¹¹ M₈ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₈ jānāmi gacchanti instead of

ch° nādhī° ¹³ M₈ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M₈ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₈ samukkhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā¹ saddhammaṃ² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagās?
 Khaṇāṭṭitā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāṇijo¹⁰ va atṭṭattho cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammaṃ aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite
 akamsu Satthu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇaṃ paccavidhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ.
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. 'Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūṇṇu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogutassa
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uḍapādi 'appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññāṃ. ² T. dhammaṃ.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro^o. ⁹ M₆ 'tim; S. 'mitam.

¹⁰ M₈ 'jā; M. Ph. 'ñijjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu^o. ¹² M. Ph. S. 'tapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. 'nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ 'dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā^o.

¹⁷ T. 'vidhum; M. 'vibham; Ph. 'bhimam; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. 'te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ 'parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Sūsu^o throughout.

²⁵ T. 'vamsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasattissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya³, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarāhito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvaṃ Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasattissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha imam pi⁷ atthamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi⁹, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva akāṅkhissasi, vivicc' eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi° ² M. Ph. sami°

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yaṃ taṃ (M₈ yaṃ tvaṃ) mahāpurisavitakkam.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato⁴ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā⁵ ajjhataṃ samapasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi⁶, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁷ upekhako⁸ ca viharissasi sato ca⁹ sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedissasi¹⁰, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato¹¹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahāna pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹² aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹³ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹⁴ catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam¹⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁶ pūro¹⁷, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram¹⁸ khāyissati samutūṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh° and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh° throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhi° always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi² akicchalaḥbhī akasira-lābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sāliṇaṃ³ odano⁴ vicita-kāḷako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evaṃ eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇaṃ.

10. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca¹ atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalaḥbhī akasira-lābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātaṃ phusita-gaḷaṃ⁷ pihitavātapānaṃ, evaṃ eva te⁸ rukkhamaḷasenaṇaṇaṃ⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇaṃ.

11. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalaḥbhī akasira-lābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakathato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² paṭa-likatthato¹³ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo¹⁴ sa-uttaraccha-do ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno, evaṃ eva te tiṇasantharakasa-yaṇāsaṇaṃ¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇaṃ.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silaṃ; M₇ silaṇaṃ. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya^o; M₇ bhojanaṇaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. uli^o

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhamaḷe se^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ 'ko. ¹² Ph. 'ko; omitted by M₈. T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ 'migapaccattharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. 'santāraka^o; Ph. M₈ 'santārako (M₈ saṇṭharako) sayato (M₈ 'no) senāsaṇaṃ; T. M₇ 'santharako sayanānaṃ; M₆ 'sarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ⁴ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁵ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ova-dena ovaḍitvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjītaṃ⁶ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya⁷, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Suṇṇumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pūtarahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha⁸ vo⁹ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi¹⁰, tam supātha sādhu¹¹kaṃ¹² manasikarotha, bhāsi¹³ssāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmaṃsa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °jjānam. ⁴ M. opakk°

⁵ M. M₃ sami°; Ph. sami° corr. from sammi°

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ sami° ⁷ M₆ aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi°

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. pe || Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yam.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradhaviyāro samāno 'āradhaviyāro ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamtāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittaṇa vivekaṇaṇa vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭṭhena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttaṃ⁴ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. °tā; Ph. °tvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

³ Ph. ni°; M₈ nikkhamā° ⁴ T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kāramassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati aku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₃. ² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjhā° ⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'klmā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pañāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomāyena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānam⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₃ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₃. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₃. M₇ °si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu' dānaṃ ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na' arahāmi; pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸

Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi'¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hapetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi'¹³ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati,

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. ² T. sūhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °taṃ; S. adds dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. °yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na 'a°; S. °hāsim. ¹² M. °pānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati² ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sānasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-
seyyam⁷. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikū honti
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsātino micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsānasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṇ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M₈ anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijaṃ vuttam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇeṣu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahajutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammāditthikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyānā sammāsātino sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇeṣu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahajutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ katam. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha¹⁰ puggalo sampannapañña¹¹ sevetha¹², evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹³ cittassa sampadam¹⁴ karoti kammasampadam labhati c'¹⁵ atthasampadam¹⁶. Lokam natvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ ditthisampadam maggasampadam āganma yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyati.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

³ S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M₈ has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp°

⁴ M₈ aññassa; S. dhaññāya. ⁵ M. °lla; Ph. °lla.

⁶ T. °lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M₈ dinna.

⁸ Ph. °kha; M₈ °kham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °paññā; M₇ °pañña. ¹¹ M₈ °taṃ.

¹² M₈ satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M₆. M₇ ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M₈ sampayya.

Odhunitvā mulaṃ sabbaṃ patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā brahmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ⁴ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brahmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi kamagūṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ⁸ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ⁹' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹⁰ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhati taṃ cittaṃ bhaveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhumuttaṃ¹¹ uttarim¹² abhavitam¹³ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjati'. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brahmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muñcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imāna.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vatthaṃ *after* ya.

⁵ S. *vasathaṃ pa° always*.

⁶ M. Ph. *°sisati*; M₈ *°sisati and °sisati throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by T.* ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ S. pada°

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *°ri throughout*; M₆ *°ri and °rim*.

¹³ M. *inserts tatr°* upapattiyaṃ samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhattā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M₈ Catuma°

devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ² devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ⁵ uttarimā abhāvitam⁶ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ⁶ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatiṃsā deva . . . pe⁹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹⁰ devā . . . Nimmānarāti devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹² sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ¹³ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ¹⁴ uttarimā abhāvitam¹⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyika deva

¹ M. T. oṭā. ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₈. S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. tassavatti; M₈ tassavati. ¹² M₈ oṭā.

¹³ M₈ vassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyānaṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ³ uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyānaṃ upapajjati'. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁵. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi vītarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha danūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' irhāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattūni⁸. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ⁹, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ, bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ parittāṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ parittāṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussadobhaggaṃ¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussasobhaggaṃ¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattumaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tatr' upa° saṃv°

⁵ Ph. savirā°; M₆ omits no sa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthumaṃ mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhaggaṃ.

kiriya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Cā-*tum*ma-*hā*rā-*jikā*na-*ṃ* de-*vā*na-*ṃ* sa-*ha*vyata-*ṃ* upa-*pa*jja-*tī*. Ta-*t*ra¹ bhik-*k*have cat-*tā*ro ma-*hā*rā-*jā*no² dā-*na*-*ma*ya-*ṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* a-*ti*reka-*ṃ* ka-*ritvā* si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* a-*ti*reka-*ṃ* ka-*ritvā* Cā-*tum*ma-*hā*rā-*jike* de-*ve* da-*sa*hi t-*hā*nehi adhi-*gaṇ*hanti: di-*b*bena ā-*y*unā, di-*b*bena va-*ṇ*ne-*na*, di-*b*bena su-*k*he-*na*, di-*b*bena ya-*se*na, di-*b*bena ā-*d*hi-*pa*teyye-*na*³, di-*b*bhehi rū-*pe*hi, di-*b*bhehi sa-*d*dehi, di-*b*bhehi ga-*nd*hehi, di-*b*bhehi ra-*se*hi, di-*b*bhehi pho-*t*ṭṭha-*b*bhehi.

6. Idha pa-*na* bhik-*k*have ekacca-*ssa* dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum*⁴ adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Tā-*va*tiṃsā-*naṃ* de-*vā*na-*ṃ* sa-*ha*vyata-*ṃ* upa-*pa*jja-*tī*. Ta-*t*ra¹ bhik-*k*have Sak-*ko* de-*vā*na-*ṃ* in-*do* dā-*na*-*ma*ya-*ṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* a-*ti*reka-*ṃ* ka-*ritvā* si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* a-*ti*reka-*ṃ* ka-*ritvā* Tā-*va*tiṃse de-*ve* da-*sa*hi t-*hā*nehi adhi-*gaṇ*hā-*tī*: di-*b*bena ā-*y*unā . . . pe⁵ . . . di-*b*bhehi pho-*t*ṭṭha-*b*bhehi.

7. Idha pa-*na* bhik-*k*have ekacca-*ssa* dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Yā-*mā*na-*ṃ* de-*vā*na-*ṃ* sa-*ha*vyata-*ṃ* upa-*pa*jja-*tī*. Ta-*t*ra bhik-*k*have Sū-*yā*mo⁶ de-*va*pu-*ṭ*to dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum* a-*ti*reka-*ṃ* ka-*ritvā* si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* a-*ti*reka-*ṃ* ka-*ritvā* Yā-*m*e de-*ve* da-*sa*hi t-*hā*nehi adhi-*gaṇ*hā-*tī*: di-*b*bena ā-*y*unā . . . pe⁵ . . . di-*b*bhehi pho-*t*ṭṭha-*b*bhehi.

8. Idha pa-*na* bhik-*k*have ekacca-*ssa* dā-*na*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, si-*la*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*-*ki*riya-*vatthum* adhi-*mattam* ka-*taṃ* ho-*tī*, bhā-*vanā*ma-*yaṃ* puñ-*ṇa*kiriya-*vatthum* nābhi-*sambho*-*tī*. So kā-*yassa* bhe-*dā* pa-*ramma*ra-*ṇā* Tusitā-*naṃ*⁷ de-*vā*na-*ṃ* sa-*ha*vyata-*ṃ* upa-*pa*jja-*tī*.

¹ Ph. *adds* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇, *crājā*.

³ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi^o ⁴ T. *omits the next five words*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. *amā*. ⁷ M₈ Tussi^o; Ph. Tussidāna-*ṃ*.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi tñānehi adhigāṇhāti: dībbena āyuna ... pe³ ... dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānarati deve dasahi tñānehi adhigāṇhāti: dībbena āyuna ... pe⁷ ... dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi tñānehi adhigāṇhāti: dībbena āyuna, dībbena vaṇṇena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhipateyyena⁹, dībbehi rūpehi, dībbehi saddehi, dībbehi gandhehi, dībbehi rasehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriya-vatthūni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni attha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₃ °tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₃ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₃ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₃. S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₃ Sunimmito; M₃ Nimm^o ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ adhi^o

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya² deti, abhinham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵ abhinham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸ na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cājitvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yājitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādeti bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₃ suci.

² M. Ph. M₃ 'yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₃.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₃ pāpa°; T. paṇita°

⁶ M. dānam. ⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ 'risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₃. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. 'yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'tūnam always.

¹² M₃ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ
anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devahito ñātinaṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasaṃvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-
bhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-
sando . . . pe⁹ . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
saṃvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₈ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riye; M₈ 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

⁴ Ph. 'le; M₈ vesale for ca pe⁹; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha
pe⁹; M₆ dhammi pe⁹ instead of dhamme ca pe⁹

⁵ T. samitam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. 'ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || saṅghaṃ. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appaṭīkutthāni samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ⁴ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ⁵ datvā⁶ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averaṃ⁷ avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbam na saṃkiyati⁸ na saṃkiyissati⁹ appaṭīkuttham samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisaṃkaso kusalābhisaṃkaso sukhassāhāro sovaggiko¹⁰ sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca param¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averaṃ¹⁵ avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ¹⁶ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam¹⁷ vamsaññam¹⁸ porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbam na saṃkiyati¹⁹ na²⁰ saṃkiyissati²¹ appaṭīkuttham samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisaṃkaso kusala-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² Ph. M₃ 'kissanti.

³ M. M₃ asaṃk° for na saṃk° ⁴ Ph. M₃ 'kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaḡgikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisaṃvattanikaṃ⁶ pīttivisaṃvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ bhogavyasanaṃ saṃvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ sapattaverasaṃvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ abhūtabbhakkhānaṃ saṃvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisaṃvattanikā pīttivisaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṃ mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₃ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₃ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṃ³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko⁴ pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ anādeyyavācūsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pīttivīsayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr⁵ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ °sā. ³ T. inserts vipāko.

⁴ M₆ adds hoti. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ omit the Uddāna.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhaddo

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M₈ °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri⁷ ārācāri⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri ārācāri⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² thetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

² M. M₈. S. p'aṅgo; T. M₇ aṅgo ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₈ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kha.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °kho; M₈ °khaṇ. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °rino.

⁸ S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. °ra; M. Ph. anācāri; M₈ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p'aṅgo; M₈ pi ariyaṇaṃ anācāraṇaṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °dino. ¹² M₈ °saṇṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₈ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho¹ theto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, imina pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹⁰ naccagitavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagitavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹³ vā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₃ °sattho. ² M₃ tena. ³ M₃ sacca^o

⁴ T. °vāda; M₃ °vātaḥko.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₃ T. M. āṅg° ⁶ S. adds pe.

⁷ M. M₃ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ insert naccagi (Ph. °gita) || la (Ph. M₃ pa)
¹¹ vibhūsanatthānam pahāya.

¹² M. S. p'āṅg°; M₃ āṅg° ¹³ omitted by M.

¹⁴ S. °tharake; M₃ °saṇṭharake; M₇ °santārake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₇, S. °tharake; M₃ °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihiṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tīpasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tīpasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā.

⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ³ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅganaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalamā nāgghati⁷ soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam⁸ rājjaṃ dibbasukham⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idaṃ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam¹⁶ rājjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjhā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆, M₇, °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh°

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakam.

⁹ M₆, M₇, S. dibbam s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇, °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇, uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. mānussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇, °māsayo.

naṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam⁴ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ⁵ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana⁴ me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ⁵ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. 'nussa° *throughout*; M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tusitānaṃ, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tussi° *throughout.* ⁶ M₈ 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁶ me⁷ tam⁸ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁹ na cādinnaṃ¹⁰ ādiye
musā na bhāse na¹¹ ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam¹²
mālam na dhāraye¹³ na ca gandham ācare¹⁴
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.
Cando ca¹⁵ suriyo¹⁶ ca¹⁷ ubho sudassanā
obhāsayaṃ¹⁸ anupariyanti¹⁹ yāvata
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā²⁰
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,

¹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam. ² M₃ manussa⁹

³ M₃ mānussa⁹ ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₃ hane; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₃. T. M₆ ca dinnaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₃. M₆.

¹⁴ M. 'sayānu⁹; M₆ 'yanti; S. 'yantā.

¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₃ 'likkhe.

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare³ dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yam jātārūpam haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visāke uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visāke ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā
 nibhitaḍaṇḍa nibhitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampī¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ
 imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nibhitaḍaṇḍo nibhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₃ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇, manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₃ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇, °ddayāni; M₃ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₃ continues: pe 1 anindita seṭṭham upenti tñānan ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₃. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā³ pathamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'Yava-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaroni, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁶ ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁸.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva⁹ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahajanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ¹⁰ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannagatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹² kalaṃ nāgghati¹³ soḷasiṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹⁴ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacharo, tena samvacharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁵ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannagataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahayyatam

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p' aṅg° ⁴ T. M₇ add pi; M₇ omits aṭṭh°

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kim va; Ph. kiva at the first place, else kim vā.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

¹¹ S. °saṃ.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upānidhāya.

6. Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatisānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatisānam devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatisānam devānam sahayatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam sahayatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ² M₇. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne.

⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹;
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathaṃ
 buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitam. .
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocāṇā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakaṃ¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tārakaṇā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puñṇāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 ṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M, santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayanta.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M, °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M, sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M, sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M, M, setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

¹ M. M₃ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repeats this phrase*. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M₃.

⁷ S. 'nī pajā 'nussā. ⁸ M₆ cettayyūṃ.

⁹ M₃ Bocch^o *throughout*; M₆ Bojjhaṅ^o and Bojj^o

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-daṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitanu-kampi² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihita-daṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitanu-kampi² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājāna-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ Āṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kasiṇaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ¹¹ Vamsanaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. p'aṅ°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁵ M., S. °tharake; M₃ °santharake always.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅ° ' T. adds. pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ kim va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₃. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyaṇaṃ.

nam Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁷ na cādinnaṃ⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by M.*

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ haṇe; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mūlam na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi⁹ veluriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yaṃ jātārūpam haṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahula
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasa-
 kamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₃ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₃ 'likkhe. ⁸ M₃ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M₇ manim. ¹⁰ S. kā^o ¹¹ Ph. M₃ sātakan.

¹² M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M₃ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ: mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁴ nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁵ cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇā⁶ nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pītā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohita¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra¹⁴. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va¹⁵ gāyi, ekā 'va¹⁶ nacci, ekā 'va¹⁷ accharikaṃ¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turīyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaṇiyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddaṃ. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesuṃ; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesuṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohita.

¹² T. odātaka. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va g^o

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ oiyam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

¹⁹ M₆ otālissa; T. olikassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ oḡatassa; T. onnāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaṇiyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca³ pemaṇiyo³ ca maḍaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallāpino. Atha kho bhante sambhulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃ: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃ' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nīlā¹⁰ assu nīlavappa nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nīlā ahesum nīlavappa nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitaḥ assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavappa odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'kāra° ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyani.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddaṃ. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho 'bhante' tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātalaṃkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikaṃ⁵ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evam eva tasma devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv āhaṃ¹² bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upadāya, tassa hoti pubbūthāyini¹⁷ pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini. Ye te¹⁸ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsū' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhattu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa.' ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaṇiyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kāna⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yaṃ⁷ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jatarūpaṃ vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yūcayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. 'nā. ² M. Ph. M₃ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₃. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. °gl.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₃ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₃ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₃ °parijana throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₃ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁴ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭṭissāvini⁵ manāpacārini piyavādini . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho paṇa hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhadduṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṃgahitaparijjanā
bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. *adhs* ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² *omitted by* T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gī.

⁸ M. °kāmadaṃ.

⁹ M₈ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆ °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-
sumāragire² Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakula-
mātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasa-
kamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakula-
mātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ
devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattu-
no denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātiniṃ kiṃkāra-
paṭissaviniṃ manāpacāriniṃ piyavādini⁶. Ye te bhattu garuno
honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsano-
dakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā 'kammantā
'upṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti anulasā
tatrupāyā vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ
saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dasā'
ti vā 'peṣā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, teṣaṃ kutaṃ ca
katato jānāti akataṃ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca
balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccam-
sena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaṇ-
ṇam vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā
sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avinā-sika.
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā paṭi-
viratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭi-
viratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu°; M₈ Samsu°

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *adds* nistidi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ S. pe 1 Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₈ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇī vossagga-ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °gī. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa || Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nīsiḍi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhanta³ antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānañ ca balābalañ jānāti, khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena⁴ saṁvibhajati. Evañ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpañ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yañ bhattu⁵ amanāpasam-khātañ, tañ jivita⁶ hetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evañ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpañ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatañ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yañ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṇ vā dhaññañ vā rajatañ vā jātarūpañ vā, tañ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni⁷ asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evañ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatañ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayañ sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddabhati Tathāgatassa bodhiñ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānañ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evañ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. 'rā. ³ S. 'nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M., saccamsena; M_s. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇. anajjhā^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. sā; omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. parassā; M. M_s. paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agūraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yacayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti; udayatthagāminiyā³ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammeli samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁴ loko⁵ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gī.

³ M₆. M₇, pe || Kathañ; T. puts pe after Visākhe.

⁴ M. la || Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₈. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. inserts kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sã; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susāmvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susāmvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susāmvihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaraṃ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhatam⁶, tam jīvitaheṭṭu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āradhho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye tē. ³ S. rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆ M₇ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti.
... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ... pe² ... Evam kho bhik-
khavē mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhik-
khavē mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti ... pe³
... Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁴ loko⁵
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakamantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.
Ice' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinīṃ.
Solāsākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

Saṃkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Pañāsakaṃ samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆. M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ° omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ uppa° ° T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁷ M₈ Bombhoya. ° Ph. °ml. ° M. M₈ °ddha.

¹² S. pana. ° M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LI¹.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ² pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujanāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudan Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyaṇi⁵ saddhiṃ yena

¹ S. has as title *Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo*. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvaṇaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assumukhiṃ rudamanam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Sadhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

¹ M₃ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M₃ omits *it*.

⁴ M₃ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagava anujānāti mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ', yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato māteccha āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī attha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁹ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathāpucchakaṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ ovādūpasāṅkamanā¹²

¹ T. 'jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆, M₇, S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. 'tā.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, assa. ⁷ omitted by M₃.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₃ na abhi°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītābā (Ph. 'sisitābā).

¹¹ M₃ °pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa°; M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅhe tihi thānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅhe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅhe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhāsitabbo⁸, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovaṭo¹⁰ bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹³ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampaṇṇassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ¹⁵ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁶ bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ 'bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'setabbo; M₆ omits pari'

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ 'vādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₈ ovādo.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampada' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sisam nahāto⁴ uppalamāṇaṃ vā vassikamāṇaṃ⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamāṇaṃ⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya'⁹. evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhaviṣsa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yaṃ kānī kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yaṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

¹ M₈ ovādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sisanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₉.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ hitvā. ⁹ T. patitṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ taṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjitthikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talākassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva ālīṃ⁵ bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā' ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe^o . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahuṣsuto hoti . . . pe^o . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ'⁷ assa⁷ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini⁸ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇa-vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṣaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelaḡaḡāya 'atthassa viññapaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. 'oti; M₆ 'oti and ti. ² T. 'tanti.

³ M. mañja^o; S. mañje^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ālīm; S. pālīm. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppa-vattitāni; omitted by M₈. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'to.

¹⁰ T. 'vyanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ visa^o

hoti bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya³ garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ⁵ ahaṃ⁵ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpīni pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °ghassa.

² M₃ pana tam.

³ M₆. M₇. °vatthavaśanāya; T. kāsāvaśanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₃. T. M₆.

⁵ T. M₇, mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₃.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena (Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha² kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogī³ putta-sambūdasayanaṃ⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma jātārūparajataṃ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyāhitāya⁶ samparāya-sukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajjivitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁹ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ¹². Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₃ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb^o ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₃ samma^o

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₃ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °nijje.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₃ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicita¹ sedāvakkhitta dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampā deti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi dāheyya, na udakam vaheyya², na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇa-mittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharū vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anu-sikkhati, yathārūpānam sīlasampannānam sīlasampadam anu-sikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anu-sikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññā-sampadam anu-sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogaṇam viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogaṇam viditvā samam⁹ jivikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayaṇ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyaṇ pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ¹³ paggaheṭvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogaṇam viditvā vayaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhogaṇam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹⁷ jivikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayaṇ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ sammā°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ oṇa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. unṇa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ³ 'vāyaṃ⁴ kulaputto bhoge khadati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁶ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ² kappeti na¹⁰ accogālhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihināṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivitā¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṇi c'eva āyamukhāni tani pidaheyya, yaṇi ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva pūṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'taṃ.

³ M₆ 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ āyaṃ; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvāyo.

⁶ M. ajeṭṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajeṭṭhā°; M₈ anamaharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama°; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco°; S. nācco° ¹¹ M. S. nāti°

¹² T. sammājivikaṃ; M₇ sammājivitā.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.; T. M₇ put hoti also after surā°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākaṣṣa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa purisā yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākaṣṣa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva khā Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa ditṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti ditṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katama cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā pañña-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhaṃ Tathāgataṃ bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja³ silāsampadā. Katama ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapaṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja pañña-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya³ ti.

Uttāhā kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jivikaṃ⁵ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāma, tesan no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu¹² dhammā ditthadhammahitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajjo throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannagato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyidā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasiṃho⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samapajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam paṇṇāsampannānam paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ¹² jivikaṃ² kappeti

¹ M₃ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₈ °tun.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bāha°; M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₃ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihīnam² 'evam me³ āyo vāyam pari-
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi
vā tulam⁴ paggaḥetvā janāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁵ etta-
kena vā unnatan⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā
samam⁷ jīvikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihīnam²
'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasiram jīvikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikaṃ¹¹ 'vāyam¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyam¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānam vi-
ditvā vāyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā¹⁴ samam¹⁵ jīvikam⁸
kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹⁶.

8. Evam samuppannam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo
ca na sammā dhāram anuppavecceyya¹⁸; evam hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° *throughout*. ² M. S. nāti°

³ *omitted by* M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ tule. ⁵ M. Ph. oṇa°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ uṇṇa°

⁷ M₈. S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °tam.

⁹ M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakaṇ; M₈ °khāritaṇ; T. M₇
°khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. ajetthamarāṇam; Ph. ajetthamarikaṇ; M₈ atthamā-
sāritam; S. addhamārakaṇ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyam.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ *insert* tam vā. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammājivitaṃ; M₆. M₇ °jivita.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S. ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vacceyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₃. T. M₆. M, hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₃ vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M, give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalaṃ maccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññāvā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivikaṃ⁴ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sileṇa sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā⁶ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full.

² M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ³ M₈. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. etaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. rāgandhāyaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. o-bandho; M₈ dhammo; T. ovinividdho; M₇ ovinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhaṇ' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca³ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁵ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacananaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṇ ca rogo⁶ ca gaṇḍo⁷ sallan⁸ ca⁹ saṅgo ca¹⁰ paṅko¹¹ gabbho¹² ca¹³ ubhayaṃ¹⁴.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti¹⁵ yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññaṃ¹⁶ na¹⁷ riñcati¹⁸.

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam¹⁹ phandamānam avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anutaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇. 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ 'bandho; M₇ 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₃; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₃. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₃ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasi-kānaṃ² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya ikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhi-rā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇiko⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayaḥheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. abhi° . . .

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ, then pe 1 sacchi°

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. 7 M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₆ after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhu alaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. āro; M. M₈ araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti² akicchalābhi akasira-lābhi, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyyā⁸ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā ara-hattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāśīlasamāhito.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puñña-pekkhānaṃ¹²

karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ ma-happhalā ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ M. Ph. M₃ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₃. T.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh° hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā°

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₃ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₃. S. °pekkhāna°

¹³ M. Ph. M₃. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe³... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tṭhitā:
esa saṅgho samukkatṭho⁴ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhanapāṇinaṃ
karotaṃ⁵ opadhiṃ puññaṃ ettha⁶ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dighajānuṃ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati urattāliṃ¹⁵ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. oti. ⁶ T. saṃghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-ādhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotamī^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito duti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ S. oḥi always.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhi socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi⁵ ca pamādi³ ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₃ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. *have* ca *with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

³ *omitted by M₆*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. *pamādam throughout*.

⁵ *omitted by M₇*. ⁶ Ph. M₃ *lābho*.

⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M₇, *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catūhi.

¹² T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇, ca alam.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alam; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya aneḷaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca⁶ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₃ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkarāṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₃ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₃; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₃ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₃. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷaya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

11. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānañ dhammānañ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānañ dhammānañ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānañ dhammānañ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānañ dhammānañ atthupa-

¹ M. nālam. ² omitted by M₃. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako² samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsita mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ⁷, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ ttiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tṭhassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ttiṭṭhaṃ⁵ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ttiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ M₃ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasankamitvā.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ maṃ c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁸ M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁹ M. S. °ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. °ttam eva.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karunā me cetovimutti . . .⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁰ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāram-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi°; M. adds pi; M₃ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₃. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. S. upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₃ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisidissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi°; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā°

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nā-paramaṃ itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharati Gayāsiṣe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ ñānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāma assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ ñānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāma assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₃ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph. M₃. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. ‘dhāya. ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. ‘sañ ñeva; M₃ ‘saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T. M₃, add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca² devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam nāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁸ ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubban¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °utthā° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti, evaṃ me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca¹⁰ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kīvaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ¹² adhidevañānadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anutaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹³ paṇḍitaṃ¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ¹² adhidevañānadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈, M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈, M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆, M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈, M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆, M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ 'vattam; Ph. 'vuttam, then 'vattam; T. M₇ 'vaddham; M₆ 'vattam, then 'vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇi
 rajaya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
 sambuddho¹ paccāññasiṃ². Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ
 idapādi 'akūppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi
 lāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni
 attha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhikhāya-
 tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 uppamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyam⁴ abhikhāya-
 tanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhikhāyata-
 nam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhikhāya-
 tanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-
 khuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañ-
 camam abhikhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni
 abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam
 chaṭṭham abhikhāyatanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

² Ph. M₈ esi.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattam (sic).

Āguttara, part IV.

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpaśāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakāni-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpaśāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpaśāññi eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpaśāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevaśāññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevaśāññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M. S. 'kkhā *throughout*.
omitted by T. M. M.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samāṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sammisinnapubbāñ c'eva sallapitapubbāñ ca sākaṇṇā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānāñ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

⁴ Ph. °mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasatam
brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .¹ gahāpatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇapari-
saṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisapparisaṃ
... Mārāparisaṃ² . . . Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra
pi⁴ mayā sannisinnaṃpubbaṃ e'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sa-
kacchā ca samāpannapubbaṃ, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo
hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro
hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhā-
samānaṃ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya san-
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahapsetvā antara-
dhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ
antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ
nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya Vesālī⁸ piṇḍāya pavasi.
Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭi-
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ¹⁰
ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanaṃ
ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅ-
kami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₈. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₈ 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'līp. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla° throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ paṭissu°; Ph. paṭissunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.

4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ¹, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ², ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ⁵ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasantam Ānandam amantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ⁶, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā⁷ yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M, Sattabba°; M₃ Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M₃ Sārandara°; M₂ Sārandam ce° throughout.

³ Ph. S. kariya° throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₃.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°; M₃ Pattabba°; T. M, Sattabba°; M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₃ S. continue: ākaṅkha° (S. pe | ākaṅkha°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa | ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyaṃ kaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁴ paññāpessanti⁵ patthapessanti⁶ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁷ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā⁸ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti» ti. Eteraḥ bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyaṃ kaṃ uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā⁶ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .⁷ yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₃; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₃ dese^o

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttāniṃ kar^o throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₃ omits this phrase.

āvaka bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā lhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, dhasitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ a iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hitaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ athāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusāṅkhaṃ ossaji⁶. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusāṅkhāre saha bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso⁸, devadunubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ dītvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. desc°

³ M₈ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₈ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₈ usajji.

⁷ M₈. M₇ osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₈ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆ loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °dudru° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhāvasaṅkhāram avassaji¹
muni
ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambhava-
van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya⁴ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya⁴ ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi udaye patitṭhitā, udakam vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhava; tassa parittā paṭhaviśaṇṇā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā apo-saṇṇā: so imaṃ paṭhavim kampeti⁸ saṃkampeti⁹ sampakampeti¹⁰. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakāya cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇ add ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, ayaṃ.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paṇṇā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇, °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇, °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M₈ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla^o; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Iochā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbāṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbāṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹³ pe . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹⁴ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado¹⁵ parisāya¹⁶ dhammaṃ deseti . . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸ ca parisāya¹⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ²⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi . . .²¹ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam

¹ S. bhayā; M₃ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₃; S. °bhūta.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

⁵ S. °lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₃. S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₃ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M₃ °sāyaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₃ omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacaro² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹¹ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

...¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripuretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākārāparipūro cū ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giṇjakāvasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₃ phuss°; T. M₆ M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₃ M₇. S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₃ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ °yaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆ M₇ °yaṃ. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆ S. Nād°; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhīṇja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhū amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upadḍhādivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapaṭam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhadd° ² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapinḍapātaṃ bhuijāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā³ vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pa-yaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆, M₇ pe « evaṃ. ³ T. passi^o and assi^o

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pe « maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasāṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapīṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyaṃ² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M₇ bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Naṭike¹ viharati Ġiṇḍakā-vasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . . Marāṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave marāṇasati kathaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya⁴ paṭihitāya⁴ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁵, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, satapadi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papaṭeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pitṭhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahma, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nāt°; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nād° ² Ph. Bhūṇja°

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍaseyya; M₆. M₇. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. °kkhalitvā.

⁸ M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo¹ ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayaṃ maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ dāseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ dāseyya², satapadī vā maṃ dāseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya³, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appaṭivāni ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite.² T. daseyya.³ T. M₁ M₂ assa.⁴ T. assa.

appahinā, ye me-assu divā kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā¹ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vilātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evāṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evāṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samāṃ kappeti jivitāṃ sambhatāṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo³ niccāṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikāṃ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena

¹ T. M₆, M₇ sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. sammā°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °vijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato ālam katum ālam samvidhātum¹. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā¹² ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayanā⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹³ jivikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḷhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihinā¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayanā¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti. ² T. M₆. M, so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M, ḍaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M, 'putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh°. ¹¹ T. sampadaṃ.

¹² T. M₆ ay° throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M, sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti° throughout. ¹⁶ T. vayo ayam.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M, ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. op°

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ viditvā³ samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhabati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāpātīpātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇, 'ken' eva. * M. Ph. T. M₇, unṇ^o; M₆, una⁴

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū^o; M₇, ajuddhu^o; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam³ kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvaḥā, ditṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-
attino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā-
amati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya
ibho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-
evati urattālim⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayaṃ
uccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or °nā); M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °lī; Ph. M₈ °lī always.

⁹ M₈ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh°

naṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevica² cuto³ ca⁴ saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttāhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttāhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati⁵ adāpamādam⁶ āpajjati⁷. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhahati⁸ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhica⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilāṭṭhi paridevati urattāṭṭhi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ uttāhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca⁹ paridevica⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhahato aghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttāhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttāhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttāhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M_s. S. *the same with short i*. ² omitted by M_s.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M_s.

⁴ T. M_s. M₁ so uttā^o ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₁ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M_s. T. M₁ so na; M_s so *alone*.

⁸ M. Ph. M_s. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M_s. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the receding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁵ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madi² na ca⁸ pamādi⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madī²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-
kasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe⁴ . . . Chah⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā va-
cāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagalaṃ atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . .
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. lābhi ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₃. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₃ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

¹¹ M. Ph. viṣa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;
M₆ pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

¹ M₈ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa vinnāpaniyā.

⁵ M₈ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nalam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nalam; M₈ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₈. T. tihi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nalam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudanudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudanudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudanudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₃ no ca a°

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nalam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₃ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₃ ca sa° ¹² omitted by Ph. M₃.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, no ca su°

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁶ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nālam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₃ M₃ pe 1 no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₃ vakk^o; Ph. vakk^o

⁶ Ph. visa^o

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh^o throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi⁴ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akūsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi⁷ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi⁸ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim⁸, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi⁹ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇi-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. ² T. katabbam.

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāhaṃ.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aḥaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-datthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aḥaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māśūcitam⁶ maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aḥaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alatthaṃ.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* na viriyam āro

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ *omitted by* M₈. ⁵ *omitted by* T.

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °tikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam;
omitted by M₈.

⁷ M. S. *add* viriyam āro; T. *omits* so nipp°

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. ⁹ M₆ *adds* ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. *add* na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

¹² S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. *gives* a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana¹ me² karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'³ eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa⁵ evaṃ⁵ hoti⁵ 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsim'⁶, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto⁷ nāsakkhiṃ⁸ buddhānaṃ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'¹³ eva¹³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim'¹⁵, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ¹⁶ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₃ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. paṭik° always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₃. ⁶ Ph. M₃ °si. ⁷ M₃ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °kkhi; M₃ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe | Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandho

¹² omitted by M. M₃. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

¹⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₃ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₃ °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ' lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaddheyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelānā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelānā, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavattūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al° * M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₈ sata(?); M. Ph. M₈ add samatto.

⁵ T. omits this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā² dve maraṇasati³ dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ parihānam kusitam⁶ ārabbhavatthuni ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
 nadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannass
 upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannass
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati ya-
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₈. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. S. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S. has as tillo Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca
 tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa

¹³ Ph. upanissā° and upanissa°; M₈ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāññe satisampajāññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsītā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammaṃ¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti . . . Sutvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ¹⁵ upaparikkhati, no ca³ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. c'ūpa"; S. omits ca.

⁵ M₃ 'tvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ M₃ etaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'ti ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-
paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyup 'kimmulakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhavā abbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamsaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, im-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyācareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmulakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² suṇātha sādhu-
naṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyup 'kimmulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā abbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamsaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₃ °taṃ; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₃ kimsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M₃ only taṃ.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave. tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosarāṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Atṭhahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati⁴, itthiṃ hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave atṭhah'⁸ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave atṭhah'¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M, atṭh' ime.

⁴ T. adr°

⁵ T. M, hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

⁶ M, duss° ⁷ omitted by M.

⁸ M, M, atṭhahi; Ph. T. M, atṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M, add ca.

¹¹ T. atṭhahi; M, atṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmallo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yaṃ¹ samaṇena pattaḥḥaṃ² brāhmaṇena vusimāṭṭa³
yaṃ vedagunā pattaḥḥaṃ⁴ bhisakkena anuttaram
yaṃ nimmalena pattaḥḥaṃ⁵ vimalena sucimāṭṭa⁶
yaṃ ñāṇinā⁷ pattaḥḥaṃ⁸ vimuttēna anuttaram,
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam¹¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Iccha-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbam. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimāṭṭa. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapā°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambisu. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassū rattiya acca-yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upatṭhako hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevattā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bhi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹⁵ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁸ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham¹⁹ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā²⁰ va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samaṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahutam always. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M₈ mostly Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. °tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₈ insert so.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama° or nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaṣāya (sic); M₆ yassāya; M₇ yassāya; M₈ omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhi. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dam Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāna' ti. Maham Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁵, mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi⁹ assa⁹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi¹¹ assam¹¹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁴ akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi¹⁵ assam¹⁵ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Tumhākam pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita sangamma samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi¹⁶ assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; tathā hi¹⁷ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvaṃ.

⁶ S. 'ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam; M₈ omits all from yassa¹⁰ to akasiralābhi.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ 'yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṅgamaṃ samagamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi² saṅjagghante saṃkilaṇte. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ aṅgulipatodakehi¹⁰ saṅjagghanti saṃkilaṇti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ¹⁶ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati¹⁸ samānuddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ taṃhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū. ² S. 'kena; T. 'kaṇhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₃. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. 'kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha panāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhū. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₃.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₃ bhikkhu.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ 'ri; T. 'oraṃ; S. 're.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₃ idaṃ.

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M₃ paṭhayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₃ bhav'; S. gamo

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathānaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ⁶ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam⁷ araññe asaṃāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati⁹ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena¹⁰.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam¹¹ araññe¹² samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹³ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹⁴ homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹⁵ Nāgita samaye addhaṇamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹⁶ vā¹⁷, phasu¹⁸ me¹⁹ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccarapassāvakkammāya²⁰ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upasakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalāy^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. °sañña; M₇ ar^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ar^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyaṃ; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhasati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhasati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atth⁷ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam⁷ pavedeyyum. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Gihīnam⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihīnam anathāya parisakkati, gihīnam⁹ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam pavedeyyum¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv^o

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ atthahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā^o; T. M₆. M. av^o ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. ajja^o ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed^o ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds deva.

¹⁴ T. oyyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihināṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi³ gihihi vibhedeti⁴, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare⁵ ca⁶ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihināṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihināṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭṭissavaṃ¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹², na gihināṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₈ insert na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

³ M₈. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihiṃ. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₈ °paṭisāraṇaṃ. ¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti.

¹² M₈ inserts na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe°

massa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccapeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamano saṅgho paṭisaraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero³ upaṭṭhāpetabbo³, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁴ sāditaḷḷa⁵, sammātena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitaḷḷā, na kāci⁶ saṅghasammuti⁴ saditaḷḷā⁷, na kismiṃci paccakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamam

Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisaraṇiyaṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundi²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammuti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. patta°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirimā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ°; T. Manujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Biuppi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵
 Kāṇā⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migga-
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī⁸ upāsikā Suppavasa-
 Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatani ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-
 kamanto sammā-ājivo sammāvayāmo sammāsati sammā-
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittani suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tū mātā for Nanda⁹);
 M₈ Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā⁹

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū⁹ ¹¹ T. rūpa⁹

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitakāni lohitaḥvaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odāvaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhūya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati. subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra 'ananto ākāso' ti ākasaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākasaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitunirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇānāya . . . khayāya . . . vāyāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṇissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsaṃsa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. Ms.

³ S. *adds* 'nidassanāni nibhāsāni. M. Ms. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* 'nidassanāni; S. *also* 'nibhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* T. M₆, M₇ arūpi.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ms., T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. paḷ⁹ ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . vira-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭhiṇissaggāya ime
 atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atṭhakanipātaṃ³ samattaṃ⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth°; M. sādho° ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ atṭhani°

⁴ M. nittḥitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava sam-
 saranto uce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jatakālate
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyuṃ. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*
follows the year in Burmese. — M₈ *adds*: Idaṃ me pu-
 ññaṃ āsavakkhayāvahaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese.*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese.

NAVAKA-NIPATA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi²: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pue-
cheyyuṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyātha
ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā'⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃmettikā⁶
Bhagavampāṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ ũeva
paṭibhātu etaṣsa bhāsitaṣsa attho, Bhagavato sutva bhik-
khū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sadhukaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pue-
cheyyuṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-
yātha: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paṇḍāsako.

³ M. Ph. continue: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi^o throughout. ⁵ S. 'mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, annamattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇṇākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī, akasīralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampadāya, thānava dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti,⁴ udāyatthagāminiyā paṇṇaya samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamā upanisa bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass⁵ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham⁶ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: silava bhāvissati, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, annamattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass⁷ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁸ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁹ . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhāvissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass¹⁰ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham¹¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: āradbhaviriyo viha-

¹ S. *anu*° throughout. ² T. *rupāya*.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. *M.* *M.*° *khā*.

⁵ T. *yavāyāṃ*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁷ T. *M.*° *khā*.

rissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusale-u dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paṇṇāya bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā ragassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaṇṇa bhāvetabbā asmiṃmānasamugghātaya. Aniccasaṇṇino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaṇṇā saṅghāti, anattasaṇṇin³ asmiṃmānasamugghātam⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇṇam ev' assa⁷ tam akusalam hoti. Hirin' ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paṇṇaṃ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti. paṇṇam ev' assa tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ ori. ² M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M₇ āpā^o

³ Ph. 'saṇṇā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. 'ta.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam^o

⁶ T. nissāya^o always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ evassa; M₆ M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani^o

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalaṃ paṇaṃ hoti² suppaḥiṇaṃ³, yaṃsa⁴ ariyāya⁵ paṇṇāya⁶ paṇaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhuna imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaya cattāro dhamma⁸ upanissāya vihātabba⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam² paṭisevatī², saṃkhāy'ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Calikāyaṃ viharati Cālikapabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha² kho² āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhasi. Ekamantaṃ tūto kho¹² āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ecchaṃ' ahaṃ bhante Jantugamaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitum' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya Jantugamaṃ piṇḍāya pavisi. Jantugame piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhaddaṃ piṇḍapata-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālaya¹⁴ nadiya tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasma Meghiyo Kimikālaya nadiya tīre jaṅghāviharam¹⁶ anucaṅkamamano¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆, M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yaṃsa; M yaṃ; Ph. yaṃ ca; S. yaṃsa; M₉ (Com.) yaṃ assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyaṃ; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paṇṇā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. vihatabba. ¹⁰ T. vavajjati.

¹¹ T. 'kāya'; Ph. Cāliya'; S. 'ka' ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu' throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'lāya throughout; M. 'lāya and 'lāya; M. Kimikāla. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha' always. ¹⁷ T. anucaṅkamano.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa ' padhānāya², sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāya'³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaevaram adaya Jantugāmam pindāya pavissam⁴, Jantugāme pindāya caritva paccabbhattam pindapātapātikanto yena Kimikalāya nadiyā tiram ten' upasankamin⁵, addasam⁶ kho alam⁷ bhante Kimikalāya nadiyā tire jaṅghavilāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāya⁹ ti; sace⁹ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti¹⁰. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹¹ tava' yava aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹² karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho paṇa bhante atthi uttarim¹³ karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹¹ tava¹² yava aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M. padhānāya.

³ T. padhānesanāya; M. 'nesanāya. ⁴ M. S. 'si.

⁵ M. S. 'min. ⁶ T. M. M. 'sa. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch'

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts *Evam vutte Bhagava āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.*

¹¹ M. S. 'hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. 'ri throughout; M. 'rim and 'ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim' karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttarim' karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyahaṃ taṃ ambavanam' padhanāyā' ti. 'Padhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kiñti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam' maññasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetva padakkhiṇam' katvā yena taṃ ambavanam' ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ¹ ambavanam' ajjhogāhetva² ammatarasam' rukkhamaḷe divaviharam' nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim' ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusala³ vitakkā⁴ samudacaranti, seyyathidam' kāmavitakko vyāpadavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya⁵ 'va⁶ taṃ c'amhi⁷ agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁸, atha ca pan' imehi⁹ tili pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto¹⁰; kamavitakkena¹¹ vyāpadavitakkena¹² vihiṃsāvitakkena¹³ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam' abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam' etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante tasmim' ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusala¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidam' kāmavitakko vyāpadavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhaya⁵ 'va⁶ taṃ c'amhi⁷ agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁸, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamiha. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhātā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusala before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vamihi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tili pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³:
kānavitakkena vyapādavitakkena vihiṃsavitakkenā⁴ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya pañca dhammā
paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṇkō. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiya⁶ ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti, pāti-
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu vajjesu bhayadassavi samadaya sikkhati sikkha-
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya⁷ ayaṃ duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhi⁸ cetovivaraṇasappaya, seyyathidam appicchakathā⁹
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāraṃ-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇḍakathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiya¹⁰ kathāya nikāmalābhī
hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiya¹¹ ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu araddhaviriyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya¹², kusalanam¹³
dhammānaṃ¹⁴ upasampadāya, thāma¹⁵va¹⁶ dalhaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiya ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiya¹⁷ ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya saṃ-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇ-
kham¹⁸ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa: silavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹⁹ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M. °satta; M. S. °satta; Ph. °hata.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M. M₇ continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M. M₇ continue: evarūpiya. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M. M₇ °khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe °samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappaya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe² ... vimuttiñānadassana-kathā³, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchā-lābhī akasirālābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: āradhaviṇiyo viharissati ... pe² ... anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁵ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: paṇḍava bhavissati ... pe¹ ... sammadukkhakkhaya-gaṇiniyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuno imesu pañcesu dhammesu patifṭhāya cattaro dhamma uttarim⁶ bhavetabba asubha bhavetabba rāgassa paṇāyā, mettā bhavetabba vyāpādassa paṇāyā, ānāpanasati⁶ bhavetabba vitakkūpacchedaya, aniccasaṇṇā bhavetabba asmimānasamugghataya. Aniccasaṇṇino Meghiya anatta-saṇṇa santhāti, anatta-saṇṇi asmimānasamugghataṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena ayaṃ Nandako⁸ upatṭhānasālayam bhikkhu dhammaṃ kathaya sandasseti samadapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāna vitthito yen' upatṭhānasāla ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva bāhi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhasi kathāpariyosanaṃ āgamaṃ, amāno. Atha kho Bhagava kathāpariyosanaṃ viditvā ukkāsivā⁹

¹ T. M., M₇ 'khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M., M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M., M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M₇ *give it in full* (T. ubhaya).

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. 'ssati; Ph. ana.

⁷ T. M., M₇ *omit the first phrase.* ⁸ T. M₇ Anando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'setvā.

aggalaṃ ākotesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane² nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ³ etad⁴ avoca⁵ 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁶ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bhi dvarakoṭṭhake tūtaṃsa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mānassa⁷ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako⁸ sarajjamaṇarūpo⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho⁷ mayam⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bhi dvarakoṭṭhake tūto» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagava bhi dvāraṇakoṭṭhake tūto» ti, ettakaṃ⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹¹ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹² sarajjamaṇarūpaṃ¹³ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹⁴ etad avoca 'saddhu saddhu Nandaka¹⁵, etaṃ¹⁶ kho Nandaka¹⁷ tūbhakam paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya¹⁸ āgārasāna anagariyaṃ¹⁹ pabbajitanaṃ, yaṃ tūbhe dhammiyā kathāya sammāsīdeyyatha; sammipattitanaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ²⁰ karāmyaṃ; dhammī²¹ vā²² katha²³ ariyo vā²⁴ tūbhābhāvo²⁵. Saddho ca²⁶ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁷ sīlava; evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro²⁸ hoti. tena tam angam paripuretabbam «kintāham saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsaṇe.

² T. Ānandaṇṇakataṃ; M. Ānandakataṃ.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M. Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M. Ānandako.

⁶ T. sarajjayamaṇa^o; M. 'mana^o; M. sarajjayamaṇa^o; S. *add*s ottappamaṇaṇo.

⁷ M. Ph. S. *add* pana.

⁸ Ph. M. mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. *inserts* dhammam; Ph. *after* no.

¹¹ T. M. Ānandakam.

¹² T. sarajjayamaṇa^o; M. M. sarajjayamaṇa^o.

¹³ T. Ānandakam; M. Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M. evam.

¹⁵ T. M. Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M. saddha; Ph. yass' atthaya. ¹⁷ M. ana^o

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M. dhammiya.

²⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M.

²¹ Ph. T. M. kathaya; M. *add*s vā.

²² *omitted by* M. Ph. ²³ M. *add*s vā.

²⁴ *omitted by* S. ²⁵ Ph. 'rī.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca¹ hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa²; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro³ hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lamako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa; evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁷ ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca⁸ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁹ adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca¹⁰ lābhi ca¹¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹² adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti¹³ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁴ Sugato utthāya-sana¹⁵ vihāraṃ pavāsi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹⁶ Bhagavā catuhi paḍehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paka-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. «samādhissa throughout.

² Ph. «ri.

³ M₇ «samathassa, then na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya and so on.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsana. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āv^o

setvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evam so ten' aṅgena paripuro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso anisamsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasakacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaijanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Sattā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvaniyo ca¹⁴. Ayam āvuso paṭhamo ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmīn dhamme atthapaṭiṣamvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭiṣamvedi ca. Ayam āvuso dutiyo anisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaijanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kale; M. omits kā' dh'

⁴ T. sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā'o ⁷ T. so; omitted by M.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Sattā.

¹¹ M. ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā'o

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M. tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so¹ tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha² passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi 'addha ayaṃ āyasma patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ va' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosamakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnmaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosamakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnmaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹ ye te¹² bhikkhū sekha¹³ appattamāsa¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā vīharanti. te¹⁴ taṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa¹⁸ adhiḡamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsava vusitavanto katakarāṇya¹⁹ ohitabhara anuppattasadattha parikkhambhavasamyojana sammadaṇṇavinimutta, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutva dīṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi²; T. M₆. M₇ ut²

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. yatha a⁴ ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

⁶ T. naṃ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārī; M₆ brahmacari; M₇ 'va brahmacari.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ pe 11 parisuddhaṃ *and so on*.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamāsa.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M₆. M₇. ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. kataṃkarāṇyaṃ; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāram yeva anuyutta viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhamma-sākaecchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchaya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ sangahabalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā¹ kusalasamkhātā³, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajja anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabba asevitabbasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevītā⁵ sevītā⁶ sevītā⁷ sevītā⁸ sevītā⁹, idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabba asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam¹² dhammanāṃ pahanāya ehaṃdāṃ janeti vayanati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajja anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevītā⁵ sevītā⁶ sevītā⁷ sevītā⁸ sevītā⁹, idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. S. kusala at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala^o

³ M. Ph. S. akusala^o

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam āmāya. ⁷ T. dittho. ⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh^o anavajja ^osamkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṅkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammanam paṭilabhāya chandanā janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave¹ saṅgahavatthūni: dānam peyyavajjam² atthacariyā³ samānattatā⁴. Etad⁵ aggam⁵ bhikkhave dānanam, yad idam dhammadanam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjanam², yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyānam, yad idam assaddham saddhasampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁶, dussilam⁷ silasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁹, maccharim⁹ cagasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁹, duppaṇnam paṇṇāsa-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁶. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatanam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmī¹¹ sakadāgāmiṣṣa samānatto anāgāmī¹¹ anāgāmiṣṣa samānatto araham¹² arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari balāni ti¹³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannagato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Katamani pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ¹⁵ asilokabhayaṃ parisasūrajjabhayaṃ¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggam throughout.

⁶ T. paṭiṭṭha°; M₆ M₇ paṭiṭṭha° and paṭiṭṭhā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omīl samā° nī° paṭi°

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ °ri. ¹⁰ S. °pannena. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā°; T. parisārajjā°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto⁴ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, savaṃjjakāyakaṃmanta⁵-vacikaṃmanta⁵-manokaṃmanta⁶ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasāraṃjjabhayaṃ⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, savaṃjjakāyakaṃmanta⁵-vacikaṃmanta⁵-manokaṃmanta⁶ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayaṇi samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu amantesi: —
Āvuso⁹ bhikkhave ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasma-to Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M_o, M₇, 'kammanto.

⁶ S. 'eta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ² jāṇā puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jvitaparikkhara⁵ samudanetaḥ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥ sajjaparikkhara, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa e'ami atthaya agarasma anagariyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca me samānatto na bhāvanāparipuriṃ gacchati⁹ ti, tena vuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhagam va divasabhāgam va¹² anapucchā¹³ pakkamitabbam¹⁴ nanubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yaṃ² jāṇā puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusala dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁹ kho me pabbajitena jvitaparikkhara⁵ samudanetaḥ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥ sajjaparikkhara, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa e'ami atthaya agarasma anagariyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me samānatto na²⁰ bhāvanāparipuriṃ gacchati¹⁹ ti, tena vuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi apucchā²¹ pakkamitabbam²² nanubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yaṃ jāṇā puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then iti kho paṇ' etaṃ and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ omits ca before ka.

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. anā throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'nti.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds va. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ 'tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu^a ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anapucā; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapīṇḍapātasenasanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena³ samudāgacchanti; yassa c'āmbhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sammānatto bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati⁴ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā⁵ pi⁶ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamittabbam⁷. Tattha yaṃ⁸ jama puggalam idam kho me⁹ puggalam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapīṇḍapātasenasanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹² appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'āmbhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sammānatto bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati⁴ ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yavajivam anubandhitabbo na pakkamittabbam⁷ api¹⁴ paṇijjananena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbo: sevittabbo pi asevittabbo pi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

1. Civaram pi¹⁵ avuso duvidhena vedittabbam: sevittabbam pi asevittabbam pi ti iti kho paṇi¹ etam vuttam. kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jama civaram idam kho⁸ me civaram sevato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹ ti, evarupam civaram na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jama civaram idam kho me civaram sevato¹⁰ akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti¹ ti, evarupam civaram sevittabbam.

¹ T. M₆. M. abhivaddhanti; M₆ parih^o at the second place; T. M₇ omit ku^o dho pari^o.

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka^o ; M₆ 'nti.

³ M. 'kham pi; S. yavajivam. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ S. no. ⁷ S. 'tabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ patikk^o; S. 'tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appam^o; S. api man^o; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idaṃ.

² M₆ continues: sevitaḅbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

VII.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutāṃ². Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati (Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutaṃ³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho⁵ Sutaṃ⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁵ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavatō sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu araṇaṃ¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. 'va nāma; M, Suta.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Suta. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāhaṃ.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'hitaṃ alway. ¹¹ S. 'va; T. Suta.

¹² T. 'hataṃ.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tthanāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādatum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sammidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghaṭitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ sugghaṭitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹. Pubbe ehaṃ Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitava katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tthanani¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādatum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sammidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatīṃ¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosagatīṃ¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu moha-gatīṃ²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhaya-

¹ M. Ph. sammā° *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tthanani.

³ T. M₆ ad° ⁴ T. "nam mu"

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ agarika° ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M₆, S. "hitam.

⁹ M. M₆, S. su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvaṃ; Ph. *adds* Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; *omitted by* M.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇, S. °va. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₆, S. tthanani.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kam. ¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ buddham.

¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ paccavikkhitum.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dhammam. ²⁰ T. M₆, M₇ samgham.

gatiṃ¹ gantum². Pubbe cāham Sūtavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tñānāni⁴ ajjhācaritum ti.

VIII.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sājjiho paribbājako yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho⁶ Sājjiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukha paṭiggahitam 'yo so Sājjiha bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitavā⁹ katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca tñānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca pāpam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹² theyyasamphatam ādatum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu¹³ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sammādhikārake¹⁴ kāme paribhūjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁴. Kacci me tam¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggalūtam sumanasikatam sūpadharitam ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkham.

² T. paccavekkhitum; M₆. M₇ vikkhitum.

³ T. M₆. S. 'va. ⁴ Ph. S. tñānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

3. Taggha te¹ taṃ² Sajjha³ sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ³ sumanāsikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁶ kāme paribhūjitaṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddhaṃ⁷ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ⁹ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ¹⁰ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ¹¹ paccakkhātum⁸. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca¹² evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritaṃ ti¹⁵.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmi-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadagāmi, sakadagāmi-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime¹⁶ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ ti.

¹ Ph. *adds* Sajjha. ² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇, S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆, M₇; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. *°kam*. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ chandāgatiṃ.

⁸ Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M₆, M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dosāgatiṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ mohāgatiṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ bhayā¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M₆, M₇ pe *° samma* ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarameyya anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattaya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotapanno, sotapatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam⁵ Nandakam⁶ balam
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo eā ti.

XI.

1. Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapada-cārikam pakkamitvā ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ham. ² M₆ adds hoti.

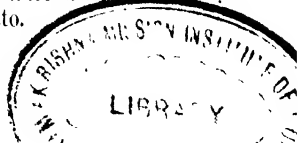
³ M. 'dhi'; T. M₆. M₇ 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vago.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. 'ya. ⁶ Ph. 'dikam.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte pammāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆. M₇ have Sāvattthinidānam. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.



2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja¹ appaṭinissajja carikam pakkanto² ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum amantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amanteti³ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutva⁴ yenayasma Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Sattha taṃ āvuso Sāriputta amanteti⁵ ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasma Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasma ca Anando avāpuraṇam⁶ ādāya vihārena⁷ viharam⁸ anvahindanti? 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁹ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idan' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukha sihanadaṃ nadissati¹⁰ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyadetva ekamantaṃ mīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagava etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacari khuyadhammam āpanno: āyasma maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkanto¹¹ ti.

4. Yassa nuna bhante kāye kayagata sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacariṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti guthagatam¹² pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹³ pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti¹⁴ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭiyati¹⁵ vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭissu^o ⁵ M₆ avā; M. S. apa; Ph. apa^o

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. viharapaṇ.

⁷ T. anavāh^o; M. Ph. S. ahi^o

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ *insert* muttagatam pi nī^o

¹² T. atṭi^o *throughout*; M₇ atṭiyati *and* atṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha¹ aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmin² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ kheḷagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena apo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dāhati⁶ asucim pi dāhati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ kheḷagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ dāhati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavayati asucim pi upavayati gūthagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ kheḷagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavayati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idhaṃ. ² Ph. apo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. dā; T. M₆. M₇ dāyhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ dāyhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchatī¹ asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī² muttagatam pi puñchatī³ kheḷagatam pi puñchatī⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchatī⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārīkā⁹ vā kaḷopihaṭtho¹⁰ nantikavāsi¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto miccittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyā¹⁵ rathiyam siṅghaṭakena siṅghatakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visanena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnaviśāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹² yuva vā³ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sisam³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikuṇapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe || āsajja.

⁸ T. 'kumāro. ⁹ T. 'kumāri. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi^o

¹¹ M₆ nantaka^o; T. M₆. M₇ 'vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka^o

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. 'sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana^o ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena¹ vā² kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ
bhante imina pūṭikayena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhita assa,
so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacarim asaṃja appaṭinissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathahkam parihareyya
chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam: evaṃ
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyam pariharāmi chiddam³
vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha
aññatarāṃ sabrahmacarim asaṃja appaṭinissajja cārikam
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho⁴ so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttara-
saṅgam karitva Bhagavato padesu⁵ sirasā nipatitva Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo mam bhante accagama⁶
yathābālam⁶ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham⁷ aya-
smantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ asata tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhim⁸; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
paṭiggaphātu⁹ ayatim samvārāya¹⁰ ti. 'Taggha tvam¹¹ bhik-
khu accayo accagama¹¹ yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Śāriputtam¹² asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam
accayato¹³ disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁴ mayam
paṭiggaphāma, vuḍḍhi h'esa¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vināye yo
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁶ samvaram apajjati' ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsatth^o; S. alaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddam; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā^o; T. M₆ accaya^o; M₇ accayaṃ^o

⁶ T. °bālam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā^o

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇. esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³' ti. 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ 'so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁶ samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅgha-samayam nivāsetva patta-civaram ādaya Savatthim⁷ piṇḍaya pavisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si 'atippago kho tava Savatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ mūnhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitva telu aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhimaṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraniyaṃ vītisareva ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ sammisimānaṃ saṃnipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarakatha udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niraya aparimutto tiracchānayoṇiyā aparimutto pitti-visaya⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipata⁹ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinauditvā appaṭikkositvā utthayāsana pakkamaṃ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsita-sa attham ajānissām¹⁰' ti. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto Savatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritva

¹ M₇ purāssa; M. pura tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. purāyam; *omitted by* M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆ M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆ M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamaṃ; M₆ *omits* sace maṃ so āy^o.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆ M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ 'tthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti^o; T. *omits* aparī^o pitti^o ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ ya^o

pacchābhāttam pindapatapaṭikkanto yena Bhagava ten' upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivasetva pattācavaram adāya Sāvattthim¹ pindāya pavisiṃ²; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvattthiyam pindava caritum, yaṃ nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam āraṃo ten' upasankameyyan³ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam āraṃo ten' upasankamim⁵, upasankamivā tēhi aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodanīyam katham samāyam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samāyena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam sammusimanam samnipātitanam ayaṃ antarakatha udapadi 'yo hi koci avuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ uraya⁸ aparimutto tiracchanayoniya¹⁰ aparimutto pittivisaya¹¹ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipata¹² ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam bhasitam neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasaṃ pakkāmi¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhasita-sa attham ājanissam¹³ ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbajakā bāla ayyatta, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesam¹⁶ va sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam va anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggala sa-upādisesa kalam kurumāna parimutta uraya⁸ parimuttā tiracchanayoniya¹⁰ parimutta pittivisaya¹⁹ parimutta apāyaduggativinipāta. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆, M₇ 'tthiyam. ² M. M₇ 'sa. ³ T. 'mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆, S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti^o ¹¹ T. duggati^o

¹² M. Ph. 'mi. ¹³ T. āja^o

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupa^o ¹⁷ S. 'sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti^o

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakāri², paññāya na³ paripūrakāri⁴. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbaya hoti. Ayam Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisaya⁵ parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim paripūrakāri, paññāya na paripūrakāri. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya upahaccaparinibbaya hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbaya hoti . . .⁶ sasāṅkhāraparinibbaya hoti . . .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akamīttagāmi. Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisaya⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta⁷.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti. samādhismim na paripūrakāri paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakāri⁸. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ragadosamohānam tanutta sakadagāmi hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakāri¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakāri¹¹. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ekabhi hoti, ekaṃ yeva manusakam¹² bhavaṃ nibbatteta.

¹ S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokāri *always*. ⁴ M. petti°

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayam Sa° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta. Puna ca pa° idh' ekacco puggalo pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakāri; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. °sīkam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paṇṇāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam³ Sāriputta aññhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paṇṇāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁶ deve ca manusse⁷ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchanayoniya parimutto pittivisaṃ⁸ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁹ Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁰ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹¹ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹² ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹³ kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchanayoniya parimuttā pittivisaṃ¹⁴ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tavāyaṃ¹⁵ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakanam upasikānam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹⁶ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā paṇadamaṃ aharimsu¹⁷,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe 4 So tiṇṇaṃ and so on.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ. omitting the rest.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattuppaṃ ⁵ T. M₇. S. "ttumpara"

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti"

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yam ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. "sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathap sāraṇiyyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: kin nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yam kamman⁵ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kamman sampaṇāyavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yam kamman sampaṇāyavedaniyam, tam me kamman dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yana kamman sukhavedaniyam, tam me kamman dukkhavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yam kamman dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kamman sukhavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yam⁸ kamman paripakkavedaniyam, tam me kamman aparipakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kamman aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kamman paripakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yam kamman bahuvēdanīyam⁹, tam me kamman appavēdanīyam⁹ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

⁴ T. 'mantena. ⁵ S. dhamman.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T. M. pana āv^o

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ yam me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyam.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam saṃparāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam saṃparāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam paripakkavedaniyam⁷, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M_o. M₇ pe || Kim nu. ² T. appavedaniyam.

³ T. pe || Kim nu kho. *as in* § 2; M_o. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M. kin nu kho āvuso: M_o omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M_o. M₇ pe 'yaṃ kammam dukkha'

⁶ T. pe || 'yaṃ kammam paripakka'; also M_o. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa^o and aparikappa^o

⁸ T. M_o. M₇ yaṃ kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁶ abhisamayā⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁶ abhisamayā¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātaṃ¹² aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁶ abhisamayā⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase*.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits *this phrase*.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi⁶ ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. *this question is wanting*.

¹⁰ M₆ samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits *all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti*.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññatāṃ
 aditṭhaṃ appattam asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññatam aditṭhaṃ appattam
 asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya
 pattiya sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenayasma Sāriputto
 ten⁷ upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūparammaṇa bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātusu’ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷ Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaṇā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kiṃpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyya¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara’ ti? ‘Pamuttara bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno nāmarūparammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho ‘ssa; M. Ph. kho yam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamaya. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kaṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. adhi¹⁰ ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosa-ranā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaranā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttara bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sadhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham² puṭṭho vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā mañhi⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ¹⁰ cātummahābhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanāṃ mātāpettikasamblavassa¹² odanakummāsūpacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamāsanadhammassa¹⁴, ta-sa¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi⁶ ² M. Ph. puṭṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa⁶

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. mañhāsi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇ gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā⁶

¹² Ph. mātāpitti⁶ ¹³ Ph. 'kumāsū'

¹⁴ Ph. 'maddabhedana'; T. aniccucchādanaparimaddhana⁶

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati. jēgucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasañña², amecasaññā, amicca dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahāṇasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokaṃ denti, paṃtam pi lukhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na⁴ upanisdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitas-a⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahi⁷ aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisiditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati^o

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi^o and parr^o; S. parigūhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditum ti.

pi bahukam¹ denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam² denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita³ rasiyanti⁴.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditun ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁵ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁶ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁷ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata nihitadaṇḍā nihiṭasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi⁸ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihi-tadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena¹⁰ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirata dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā duttiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuttho *throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirata methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kap-

¹ M₆. M₇, add viratā.

² M₆. M₇, add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappem
mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ
anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā
aṭṭhamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena ce-
tasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . .
tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ⁴ . . . iti uddham adhi-
tariyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbhāvantam lokam metta-
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena ave-
rena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena
aṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannagato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko maha-
vipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imañ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambalulā devatā⁹ abhi-
kkantaya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitva
maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tūta
kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ maṃ etad avocum' upasanka-
mimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā aḍ-
ḍḍāni, tā¹¹ mayāṃ bhante paccutthimha¹², no ca kho abhi-
vādimha, tā¹¹ mayāṃ bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vip-
paṭṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo¹³ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'āṅgena; S. c'āṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattataya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: maṃ upasankamitvā etad avocum.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar
verbal ending; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanam adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hinam kāyam upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanā ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalam¹¹ samvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁶ yathābalam⁸ samvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanisiḍimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹¹ upanisiḍimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ dhammam¹⁹ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ attham¹⁷ upaparikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha. tā¹⁸ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hinam kāyam upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanam²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānam. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M₆. M₇ pe # āsanam adamhā *of* § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ *omitted by* Ph.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimbā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balam.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. 'tānam.

²¹ T. M₆ here paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattip¹ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha upanistdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatūnaṃ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipajjimha, ta⁶ mayā bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutapiniyo paṇitaṃ kaṃyam upapannā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, ma pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi ta purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten⁹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagava etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, taṃ ca kho⁹ lūkhamaṇajakam¹⁰ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lukhaṃ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā¹² deti, asahattha deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kamagūḥesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M₆, M₇, S.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇, °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆, M₇, the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M₇, khañajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

¹³ S. apavitttham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆, M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussesanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatanam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattachhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūnesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussesanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatanam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahadānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇaṭṭasahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisaṭṭasahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti batthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammaparivārāni vyagghacammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaṇṇāsahassāni adāsi amuttamanikuṇḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*.
³ M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etam*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*
⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*
⁷ Ph. S. *°vittham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M., M.*
⁹ S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*
¹¹ M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur°*
¹² *assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°*
¹³ T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.
¹⁴ Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°santhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *sandassani (sic)*; M. *°samda (sic)*; M. *is spoiled*.
¹⁵ T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°* ¹⁵ Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni¹ paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭṭisāhassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna⁹ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho paṇ'etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ dāṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ¹¹. ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ¹² mahādānaṃ. Ta-smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satāṃ dīṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satāṃ sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ ana-gāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satāṃ anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satāṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccakabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆ M₇ °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆ S. °danti; T. M. vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repents na kho paṇ'etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yaṃ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M₆ M₇, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆ M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ M₇ omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam pacceka-buddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya yo ca⁴ catuḍḍisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca paṣaṇnacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ paṣaṇnacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipātā veramaṇi⁷ adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸ ca paṣaṇnacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹¹. Yaṃ ca gahapati Velama brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahadānaṃ, yo c' ekam dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam dīṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹² ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam pacceka-buddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam pacceka-buddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya yo ca catuḍḍisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca⁴ paṣaṇnacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca paṣaṇnacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² omitted by T, M₆.

³ T, M₆, M₇ saṅghaṃ. ⁴ T, catu^o ⁵ omitted by T, M₆, M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādaṇeyya. ⁷ M. Ph. "ni; S. "ñi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho^o

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antara-saṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ T, M₆, M₇ catu^o ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr³ uddānaṃ³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁵ Samiddhinā
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI⁷.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ visesabbhuno¹⁰.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā
deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹¹ ma-
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke
ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-
kuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussa
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-
se ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆, M, omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. 'kena.

⁶ Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. amamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā⁹

¹⁰ M, 'bbhūno; T. 'bhūto; M. Ph. 'gūṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke² tayo ca assasadasse³ tayo ca purisasadasse⁴ tayo ca bhadde⁵ assajāniye tayo ca bhadde purisajāniye. Taṃ supātha sādhuḥkaṃ⁶ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with ŋ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with ŋkh. ² M. Ph. °parasase.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M₇ lābhi kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhi kho pe¹⁰ la°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M₇ *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇūko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇūkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe² . . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe⁵ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisa-adasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā loka. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda⁹ assajāṇiṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāṇiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. viśa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M_o. M₇ bhadda and bhaddo throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayan
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa
javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye
pañham putt'ho vissajjeti³, no saṃsādeti⁴. Idam assa
vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa
ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵.
Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca
lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosaṇaṃ⁸, ajjhosaṇam
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹,
macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍādana-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. 'sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M₆, M₇, give it in full.

⁷ omitted by M. S. ⁸ Ph. 'no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. 'yo. ¹⁰ M. adds ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsa. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nanattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca deva³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-
patikā: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nanattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakayika peṭhamābhiniḍḍattā: ayam
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi deva⁴ Abhassara: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi deva Subhakinha⁵ ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appatisaṃvedino,
seyyathā pi deva Asaññasatta⁶. ayam pañcama sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgama nanattasaññānaṃ
amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti ākasanañcāyatanupagā: ayam
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam
samattikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanū-
pagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam
samattikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samattikkamma nevasaññānañcāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. 'danam satthadanam ka' ² T. tuvaṃtuvape^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. 'kinṇaka; M. 'kinnā; M. 'kinhaka.

⁶ S. asaññi^o ⁷ T. paṭisaññanam.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'² ti³. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammam' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anavattidhammam me cittaṃ kāmabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ rūpabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ arupabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'⁴ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me⁶ sutam⁷. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Saṃputto āyasma ca Candikaputto Rajagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivape. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikaputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁸: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhunam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁹ kho avuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ¹⁰ suparicitaṃ¹¹ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyaka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho.*

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase.* ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting.* ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, *insert ca.*

⁸ M. *only* cittaṃ, *and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū amantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti.

4. Kathaṇ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. *oti throughout*.

² T. M₇, *atha* kho; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. *inserts* ca. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from* evaṃ ca *to* pajānāmi ti.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ
 hoti, ‘asadosaḍḍhammaṃ’ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supari-
 citaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasa cittaṃ
 suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabha-
 vāyā’ ti cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti. ‘anāvattidhammaṃ
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.
 ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā
 cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ avuso bhikkhuno
 bhūsa⁴ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpā cakkhussa apatham⁵
 agacchanti⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam⁸, vāyaṃ c’ assa-
 nupassati; bhūsa⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyya saddā . . .¹⁰ ghaṇa-
 viññeyya gandhā . . . jīvaṇiññeyya rasā . . . kāyaviññeyya
 phoṭṭhabba . . . manoviññeyya dhamma manassa apatham
 agacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’
 assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam¹¹, vāyaṃ c’ assa-
 nupassati. Seyyathā pi avuso silayūpo solasakukkuko¹², tassa
 assu¹³ at̥ṭṭha kukku¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemiassa¹⁵ at̥ṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari
 nemiassa; atha purat̥ṭhināya ce pi disaya agaccheyya
 bhūsa¹⁷ vātavut̥ṭhi, neva nam¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ write asandosā° . . . T. S. ‘vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsa always.

⁵ T. apātam.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. anenja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsa. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānana°; M. S. anenja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ‘kakkhuko; Ph. S. ‘kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassu; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemiṅgamā; S. nemiṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkama.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ omit all from bhūsa to atha

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa⁴ vātavutthi, neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikkhātatta silayūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammavimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhūsa⁹ ce pi cakkhaviññeyya rūpa cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev'assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev'assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vāyam e' assanupassati; bhūsa¹¹ ce pi sotaviññeyya sadda . . .¹² ghanaviññeyya gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kayaviññeyya phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev'assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev'assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vāyam e' assanupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhāyāni verāni vūpasantaṃti honti, catuhi ca¹⁴ sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akamkhamano attana 'va attanaṃ vyakareyya: khīnamrayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayom¹⁵ khīnapittivisayo¹⁶ khīnapayaduggativimpāto, sotapaṇno 'ham asmi avimpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp¹⁰; M. Ph. *omit* na sam¹⁰

² T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsa.

⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk⁶; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁸ S. vimutti⁸

⁹ M. bhūsa. ¹⁰ Ph. ananta¹⁰; M. S. āneñja¹⁰

¹¹ T. M₇ bhūsa. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*; M. vatthu.

¹⁵ M₆ adds 'mhi; M₇ S. 'yonīyo. ¹⁶ M. 'petti¹⁶

¹⁷ M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gaḥapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gaḥapati adinnādayi . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchacārī . . . musāvādi . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhaya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catuhi sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gaḥapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācarana-saṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasarathī Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhato⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvakasaṅgho'.

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkhaṃ dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁸ M. Ph. "neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa³ ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti⁴ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asaḃalehi akammasehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparanaṭṭhehi samādhisamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁵ kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁶ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khmaṇirayo⁸ 'mhi khmatiraccheṇayoni⁹ khmapittivisaṃ⁹ khmapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁹ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catuhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khmaṇirayo⁸ 'mhi khmatiraccheṇayoni⁹ khmapittivisaṃ⁹ khmapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁹ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe⁸ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...⁹ Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhun^o pāhun^o ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'yonīyo. ⁶ M. 'petti^o

⁷ T. M₆. S. 'yonīyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. xxvii. Instead of gaḥapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pañcātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotapattiyāngehi sammānāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: kkhānirayo⁴ 'mhi kkhmatiracchānayo⁵ kkhāpittivisayo⁶ kkhāpayaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁷ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparayo⁸ ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni¹ bhikkhave āghatavattāni. Katamaṃ nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari² ti āghatam bandhati, 'anattham me carati³ ti āghatam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati⁴ ti āghatam bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁶ . . .⁷ anattham carati⁸ . . .⁹ anattham carissati¹⁰ ti āghatam bandhati¹¹, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari¹² . . .¹³ attham carati¹⁴ . . .¹⁵ attham carissati¹⁶ ti āghatam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghatavattāni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhānāni. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari¹¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹² ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati¹³, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹⁴ ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati¹⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹⁶ ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari¹⁷ . . .¹⁸ anattham carati¹⁹ . . .²⁰

¹ omitted by T. M., M. ² T. M., S. 'yoniyō.

³ M. 'petti^o ⁴ T. ima. ⁵ T. 'ti ti.

⁶ S. 'rī ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. 'ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yima.

¹¹ S. 'rī ti. ¹² S. 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. 'rī ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attam acari² . . .³ attam carati⁴ . . .³ attam carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghatapaṭivīnāyā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpānassa kamasāñhā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, duttiyam jhānam samāpānassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tattiyaṃ jhānam samāpānassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpānassa assasāpassāsā niruddhā honti, akāśānānecāyatanam samāpānassa rūpasāñhā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññānānecāyatanam samāpānassa akāśānānecāyatanasāñhā niruddhā hoti¹¹, ākincanāyatanam samāpānassa viññānānecāyatanasāñhā niruddhā hoti¹², nevasāñhanasāñhāyatanam samāpānassa ākincanāyatanasāñhā niruddhā hoti¹³, samavedayitānīroddham samāpānassa sañhā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodha ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹⁵ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddanam¹⁶:

Thānakhalunko¹⁷ tanhā ca¹⁸ satta¹⁷-sañhā¹⁸ silayūpo
Dve verā dve āghatam anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. 'eti ti. ² S. 'eti ti tam kut' ettha lo ti āgho paṭi^o

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. 'eti ti tam ko lo ti āgho paṭi^o ⁵ S. 'eti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'jjhā', and so in every similar case; M₇ sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa^o ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M. honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. 'ogo; Ph. 'oga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. pañña.

XXXII.¹

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāranam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāga . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasānñānam samatikkamā paṭighasānñānam atthaṅgamā nānattasānñānam amanasikarā 'ananto⁴ ākaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāpan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasānñānāsānñāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasānñānāsānñāyatanam samatikkamma sanna-vedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, tam suṇatha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kamā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te ayasmanto nicchātā nibbuta

¹ S. has as title Navakamipate paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh^o du^o jh^o ta^o jh^o ca^o jh^o ākāsānañcā^o viññānañcā^o ākiñcā^o neva^o saññāvedayitānirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi^o ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pārāgatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice'⁴ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pārāgata tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītim nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pārāgaṃ *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ *only* te.

⁴ *omitted by* M₆. M₇; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M. asaṭṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ ojjhanti. ¹⁰ T. ojjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhasukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhasukham nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tinna pāragatā tadaṅgena ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhasukham nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekkhasukhaṃ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na janāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaṃyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahanā⁴ ... pe⁵ ... catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhasukham nirujjhati, te ca upekkhasukham nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rupasaññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rupasaññā⁷ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechata nibbuta tinna pāragatā tadaṅgena ti vadāmi. Kattha rupasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rupasaññā⁷ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na janāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaṃyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaññānaṃ samatikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasi-kara «ananto akaso» ti akasañācayatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rupasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rupasaññā⁶ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha^o throughout. ² T. 'ujjhati.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkha^o ca pahanā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'ujjhati. ⁷ Ph. 'saññam.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'ujjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'saññam.

7. Yattha ākāsañācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsañācāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsañācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsañācāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantam viññānaṃ» ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsañācāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsañācāyatana-saññāṃ¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti² ti. Addhā³ bhikkhave asaṭṭho amayavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditva namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha⁴ viññānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānañcāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ⁵ samatikkamma «natthi kiñce» ti kiñcannāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁶ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amayavi . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcannāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcannāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcannāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcannāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M₆, M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññānañcāyatana-saññāṃ nirodhetvā;

M₇ kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continues: upasampajja vi^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo, evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiṇcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiṇcaññāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā paragatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evam⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idam āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idam āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M, *imc*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M_o. M, *insert here the usual formula of greeting*.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha² āvuso³ sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpa itthā⁴ kanta manāpā piyarūpā⁵ kāmūpasamhitā rajanya⁶, sotaviññeyyā sadda . . . pe⁷ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandha . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasa . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabhā itthā⁸ kanta manapa piyarūpā⁹ kāmūpasamhitā rajanya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam¹⁰ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppaṇṇati sukham somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saṃma-manasikārā samudācaranti, svassa¹³ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso¹⁴ ukkhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evaṃ ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saṃmāmanasikārā samudācaranti svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho paṇāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ¹⁵ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁶ āvuso pariyaṇena veditabbam yathasukham nibbānam¹⁷.

5. Puna ce paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ upa-samā . . . pe¹⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imma vihārena viharato vitakka-sahagatā¹⁹ saṃmāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evaṃ ev' assa²⁰ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv etthā²; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. *adds* sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. *mya throughout*.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajanya. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. *adds* vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa *throughout*.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M₆, M₇ tam; *omitted by* T.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ *onam ti always*.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. *osamāgatā*.

¹⁴ T. *etassa, and so throughout*; M₆ *etassa and ev' assa*; M. *assa, etassa and ev' assa*.

saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Imina pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina viharena viharato pītisahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Imina pi kho etaṃ³ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina viharena viharato upekkhasahagata⁶ saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, sva sa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya ya a-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te upekkhasahagata⁷ saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa⁸ hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Imina pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasannaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama⁹ nanattasannaṃ amanasikāra ananto akaso¹⁰ ti ākasanañcayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina viharena viharato rūpasahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M., M.

³ Ph. evam; M., panam (sic); omitted by M.

⁴ T. M., add dukkhasa ca pahana.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o; T. M., M., upekkhasukha^o

⁷ Ph. upekkhasukha^o

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M., M., atthag^o

te rūpa-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno minā viharena viharato ākāsañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te ākāsañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'atthi koci' ti ākincaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākincaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānasamāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato ākincaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te ākincaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbanam.

¹ M., M. *continue*: Yo kho.

² in T. *this section is missing*.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . .² dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivice' eva kāmehi . . .⁴ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihmo, seyyathā pi sā gavi pabbateyya bala ayatta akhettannū akusala visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettannū kusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnaṃ agatapubban⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhādita⁶pubbani ca tināni khadeyyam, apitapubban⁷ ca paṇiyam piveyyan' ti; sa purimam padam suppatitthitum patiṭṭhapetva paccimam padam uddhareyya, sa agatapubban⁸ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhaditapubban⁹ ca tināni khadeyya, apitapubban¹⁰ ca paṇiyam piveyya; yasmin c'assa¹¹ pade¹² tṭhitaya evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnaṃ agatapubban¹³ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhaditapubban¹⁴ ca tināni khadeyyam, apitapubban¹⁵ ca paṇiyam piveyyan' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ sotthina paccāgaccheyya'. Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya paṇḍitā vyattā khettāññū kusala visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettannū kusalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁷; so taṃ nimittam asevaṭi bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhītṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . .¹⁸ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānaṃ anabhinimsamāno¹⁹ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . .²⁰ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam asevaṭi bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhītṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ pītiya ca virāgā

¹ T. M. tam; M. taṃ na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *m jull.* ⁴ T. āga"

⁵ M. c'assa; S. p'assa. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M. āga" ⁸ T. M. paccā"; M. gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M. viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. *chisamano throughout.* ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .³ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ⁴ ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe³ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama⁴ nanattasaññānaṃ amana-sikarā «ananto ākāso» ti akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ⁵ ti; so akāsañāncāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe⁵ . . . akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ⁶ ti; so viññāṇāncāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ⁷ ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ⁸ ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full.*

karoti svādhītṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṃmanāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saññāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ³ tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ, mudunā⁴ cittena⁵ kammañña⁶ appamaṇo samādhi hoti subhavitto, so⁶ appamaṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhinna⁸ sacchikaranyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁸ abhinna⁸ sacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmaloḁ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuya . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'paraśattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁴ cittaṃ¹⁵ ti¹⁴ pajāneyyam¹⁵, avimuttaṃ¹⁵ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. 'oti ti. ² Ph. inserts ca. ³ T. M₇ naṃ.

⁴ T. mudu⁶ ⁵ M. adds cittena.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁷ S. yaṃ yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. add bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ omit this sentence. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ omit avi¹⁶ . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' ¹ . . . pe ² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇam khayā' . . . pe ³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, viññāṇañcāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcannāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe ³ . . . nevasaṇṇānasaṇṇāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁷, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?²

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saṇṇāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. 'nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆, M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe 1 nevasaṇṇā⁹ . . . kh⁶ vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaṇṇā⁹ . . . vadāmi saṇṇāvedayitani-roddham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho. ^{as} in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. āgh¹⁰ ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇnam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpunje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so apareṇa samayena dure⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta⁹; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice⁷ eva kamehi ... pe¹⁰ ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanagataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkharagataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato¹² ābādhaṭo parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇnam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipadeṭi; Ph. paṇdhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, *and so throughout.* ² T. khaya.

³ M. Ph. S. 'purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā^o; M. mattike va punje. ⁵ Ph. yogam.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. 'ti; M. upāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M. akkhaṇavedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'litā *always*.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M. M.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M. M. ¹² T. agh^o

¹³ Ph. paralokato *corr. to* palokato.

¹⁴ T. M. M. tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgama adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññānāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake va mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dure pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleṭṭhā⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert ākāsañācāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamānānaṃ, as in § 1.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā^o saṅkhāra^o viññāpa^o

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevasi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhanavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ okkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika^o ⁵ M₇ eti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add saṃkhara^o, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo^o pari^o opa^o hoti tattha parini^o anāvatti^o and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav^o kh^o vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .¹

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññapaṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuhī samapattikusalehi samāpattivutthānakusalehi⁶ samāpajjitvā vutthahitvā⁷ samakkhātābbāni⁸ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati (Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Anando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsaḍhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiya sokaparidevānaṃ¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ nayassa adhigamaya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsava^o kh^o vadāmi ti. ³ S. sañña^o

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss^o

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. utthā^o ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. ^ove; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. ^ode; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ^oddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₆. M₇ ^okkammāya; T. ^okkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te sadda⁴ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghanam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sa ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabba⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi¹² ti? 'Saññi¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi¹² ti. 'Kiṃsaññi¹³ pañāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi¹⁵ pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi¹⁵ pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi¹⁵ pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā¹⁵ bhikk-

¹ T. 'tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. 'diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānaṃ; M₆ has saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gandhānaṃ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasaṃ; M₆. M₇ rasānaṃ.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ 'bbānaṃ; M₆ 'bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'yi. ¹¹ T. M₇ samkī.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃki. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātika; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhīnato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimp halo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunīm etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰ bhagini samādhi na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññāphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanāṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassavi aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ṇāṇadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena ṇāṇena antavantaṃ¹⁵ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇, °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābhīnato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim 'va ph°

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ saṃkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go°

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho² Nāṭaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam⁶ āṇānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena⁷ āṇānena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ āṇānavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā. tiṭṭhat' etam: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ āṇānavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ sunātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsi ssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattaro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgata paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgata assu; seyyathā pi nama dāhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano luhukena asanena appakasirena triyam tālacchātīm¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthima samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmi' ti. so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasayitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccarapassāvakammā aññatra¹⁷ niddakilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatam gantvā appatvā¹⁸ va lokassa antam antara

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M. *o*ntho; Ph. *o*ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta; M. M. Nāta.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *add* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. *o*nivadanam.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.*

¹¹ M. paramā g^o; Ph. purimāya g^o; S. purisag^o; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted by* Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. *o*dim; Ph. *o*cchāyam

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita^o

¹⁷ T. M. aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodana
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antaraṃ kālaṃ kareyya. Tam kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 nātayyā⁶ datt̥hayyā⁷ pattayyā⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇa appatva 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brahmaṇa kamaṇa ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuvinnēyya¹¹ rūpa¹¹ it̥tha kanta manapā piyarūpa
 kamupasañhita rajanīya, sotavinnēyya sadda . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghanavinnēyya gandha . . . jivhavinneyya rasa . . . kāya-
 vinnēyya phoṭṭhabbā it̥tha kanta manapa piyarūpa kamu-
 pasañhita rajanīyā.

Ime kho brahmaṇa pañca kamaṇa ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brahmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇa bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ agamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariya-
 panno, ayam pi amissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brah-
 maṇa evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi
 amissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₇ continues: tam kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ t̥hito pu^o evaṃ va^o

⁵ S. asitakhayitā^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. nātēyyam; M₇ nāpāyyam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. datt̥heyyam. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. pattēyyam.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ omi ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. 'vinnēyyarū', and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agama.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brahmanā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati³ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁵ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brahmanā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama⁶ paṭighasanānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānatta-sāññānaṃ amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brahmanā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcāñcāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsannāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brahmanā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsannāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pañnaya c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpa², as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. āgamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. 'kkamma; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. 'kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ⁸ S. p'assa.

cassa antam āgama¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loka
isattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgamo² samu-
abbuḷho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgamo
asurā jinimsu, devā parājijimsu⁵. Parājita ca⁶ bhikkhave
levā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asura.
Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva
kho asurā, yaṃ nuna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅ-
gameyyamā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave deva asurehi saṅgāmesum.
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parā-
jijimsu. Parājita ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhūta¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵,
uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yaṃ nuna
mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgameyyamā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum.
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura 'va¹² jinimsu, deva parā-
jijimsu. Parājita ca bhikkhave deva¹⁷ bhūta devapuram¹⁸
yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatanam ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagata²⁰ kho dani mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. has "saṅgā" throughout; T. M., M₇ very seldom.

³ T. samu²; M. S. "byuḷho"; Ph. samuppabyuḷho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M₆, M₇ °jinimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M₇ apāyamsveva; M. apayimsu eva;
T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ uttareṇa mukha; S. uttarābhi⁹

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. apa-
yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁸ S. °pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttāpa²⁰ throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā¹ amhehi²' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho³ ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu⁵. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragātānaṃ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṇmim samaye bhikkhu 'vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānam¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar^o ² T. amhehi.

³ T. samū^o; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M₇ samopabbūho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °diniṃsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M₇ payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇, S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆, S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ pan⁷ idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhivā⁶ Mārācakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhivā¹¹ Mārācakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o.

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vāyivā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggaṃ sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakaṃ āloṇṭi⁵, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākinno⁹ viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṇ¹⁵ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā rūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā rūpakatṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādati. obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° throughout.

² M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° throughout; M, °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. twice; M, °bhaggaṃ.

⁵ T. M. M, āloḷ°; M. Ph. loḷ° ° M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghaṃs°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. ācinno. ¹⁰ T. M. kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhaṇ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthiḥhi batthinihi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹³ khādimsu¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyimsu¹⁵, ogāhaṇ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo¹⁸ agamaṃsu; so 'haṃ¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na²⁰ khādanti¹⁴, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṇ⁵ ca me²¹ otiṇṇassa²² na batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo²³ gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹³ bhañjitvā sākhābhaṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁴ attamaṇo kaṇḍuṃ²⁵ samhanti²⁶.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṇ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ²⁷

¹ Ph. 'bhaṅgaṇi; M₇ 'bhaggaṃ.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagga°

³ M. Ph. S. khadati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇaṃ. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M₆. M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆. M₇ tiṇṇaggaṇsa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. so 'mhu.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. ārañña°

rukhamūlam¹ pabbatam kandaram² giriguham susānam
 vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araññagato⁴
 vā rukhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam
 ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upa-
 tṭhapetvā⁶; so abhijjham loka pahāya vigatābhijjhena ce-
 tasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
 sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapānābhūtahi-
 tānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti; thīnamiddham
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati. alokasāññi sato sampa-
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya
 tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati. akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarāṇe
 pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe virice'
 eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹, vitakkavicā-
 rānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tati-
 yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.
 so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpa-saññānam
 samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
 saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānācāyata-
 nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;
 sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viñ-
 ñāṇam' ti viññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
 sabbaso viññānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
 ti ākiñcānāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
 ākiñcānāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 nam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. ārañña° ² S. kaṇḍ°: T. kaṇḍh°

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār° ⁵ Ph. ābhujj°

⁶ Ph. upatṭha° ⁷ T. vya° throughout. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °dam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-
pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā
honti, so attamanā kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu³
viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram
ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇ-
ḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasman-
tam Ānandam āmantesi 'idh' eva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi.
yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam
bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso
gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasam-
muditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante ambhakaṃ gihinam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹¹; sutam me¹²
tam¹³ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānam dāha-
rānam¹⁴ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁵ cittaṃ pakkhandati
pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santam» ti passato;
tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-
hunā janena visabhāgo¹⁶ yad idaṃ nekkhamman¹⁶ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M, Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M, Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru^o

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph^o throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. ⁹ M₆ °rīgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu^o always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabho ¹⁶ Ph. here nekkhaman

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham āroccsā-ma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati³, tathā tam⁴ dhā-ressāmā⁴’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaraṭā kāmāsammutitā⁶, tesam no bhante ambhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmā-rāmānam kāmaraṭānam kāmāsammutitānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammam; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhū-nam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹⁰ pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante ima-smim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda publ’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-muccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam. ² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁶ T. M. here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako. ⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M. M. upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyaṃ⁴, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena sama-yena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābadhho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābadhho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. 'līm.

⁷ M. Ph. 'si. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ 'vi; T. 'vitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulikareyyam³, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhiḡamma⁷ tam āsevim⁸. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasamā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ mūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippītiḡe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītiḡe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinava aditṭho, so ca me abalīkato, nippītiḡe¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippītiḡe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. adds ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k^o; Ph. tam bahulam k^o

³ T. adds tam. ⁴ M₆. S. 'kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah^o

⁶ Ph. T. 'si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ 'vi.

⁹ T. na pa^o ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ only assa. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. add ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nippīṭike ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam³; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam³ bahulam³ akāsim⁴, nippīṭike⁵ ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁰ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me a¹¹ bahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disva

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k^o; T. 'yyan ti. ² T. M₇ 'yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah^o ⁴ T. 'si. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ 'tiyā.

⁶ T. 'vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ tassa.

tam¹ bahulikareyyam¹, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhasukhe ādinavaṃ disvā
tam² bahulam² akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseviṃ³. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhasahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhasahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham
sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānam
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa
mayham Ānanda ākāsañāncāyatane cittam na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsañāncāyatane cittam
na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad
ahosi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāsañāncāyatane¹² ānisamso anadhiḡato, so ca me
anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāsañāncāyatane cittam na pakkhan-
dati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M. °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhasukhasah°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhasukhasah°

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇.

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulīkareyyam², ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam⁴; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimuḍḍeyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁵ tam āsevīṃ⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuḍḍati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagata saññāmanasikara samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṇ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuḍḍati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuḍḍati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulīkato, viññāṇaṇcāyatane⁸ ānisamsaṃ anadbhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuḍḍati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² T. M₇ āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M₇ °si. ⁵ M₆ āgamma. ⁶ T. M₇ °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa samayena ākāśañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāśiṃ³, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim⁴. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda imiṇa vihāreṇa viharato ākāśañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāśañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitto; tasma me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya.

yatanē cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya v. mucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇācāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam¹ akūsim², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigammam āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'nattikinci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇācāyatanaṃ sahaḡatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho ābādhō. Seyyathū pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyy yāva-d-eva ābādhūya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇācāyatanaṃ sahaḡatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho ābādhō.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandanaṃ ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavaṃ aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisaṃso anadhigatto so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulikareyyaṃ⁵, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigammaṃ tam āseveyyaṃ⁵; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yam me nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M, °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam¹ akāsiṃ², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhlāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulikareyyaṃ⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam¹ akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M, °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M, °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ². Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

13. Yāvakivaṃ cāhaṃ Ānanda imaṃ nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vutṭhahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammasambodhim abhisambuddho⁹ paccanñasiṃ. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imaṃ nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vutṭhahim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccanñasiṃ. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppa me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimaṃ jatiṃ natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr⁹ uddānam¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ vihārā¹⁷ nibbānaṃ gavī¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² ca ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before sama¹¹

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hami. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆, M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °no. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me³ sutam². Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati (Gho-sitarime. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ⁴ vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekam-antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasma Udāyī āyasinantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcalicandaṇḍena devaputtaṇa:

Sambādhe⁵ gataṃ⁶ okāsaṃ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānaṃ abujjhi¹⁰ buddho patihmanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu⁴ kho² āvuso sambadho, katamo sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kamagunā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavata. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyya rūpa iṭṭha kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajanyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandha . . . jīvaviññeyya rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajanyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kamagunā sambadho vutto¹¹ Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariya-yena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipate pañnasakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārā-

⁵ T. 'de. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₆. M₇. vata me.

⁷ M. avidā; Ph. avutta; M₆. avidha. ⁸ T. 'cetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆. budhā; M₇. buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā³ honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu pītiya ca viragā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekkhasukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahana . . . pe⁶ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasamā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāmanam samatikkama⁷ patighasāmanam atthangama⁸ nanattasāmanam amanasikara ānanto akaso⁹ ti akasanañcayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha akasanañcayatanaṃ aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akāsanañcayatanaṃ samatikkamma ānataṃ vimānaṃ⁹ ti vimānañc-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddha.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiṃci

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. 'kkamma; T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha vinīyanānāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcāññāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasāññānāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāyatanam samatikkamma sammavedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati. paṇṇaya c'assa¹ divā āsava parikkhupā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā mpariyañyena ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kayasakkhi kayasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivie⁵ eva kamehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yatha ca⁶ tad āyatanam tatha⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kayena phassitva⁷ viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena.

¹ S. paṇṇa. ² T. utto. ³ T. vuccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M_o. M_z omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitva; M. Ph. S. phusitva.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhagavata pariāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāmaññaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānatthasaññaṃ amanasikarā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitva viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāmaññanasañnayatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa⁹ disvā asavā parikkhama honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Pannāvimutto pañnavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kitta-vatā nu kho āvuso pañnavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññaya ca¹¹ naṃ¹¹ pajanati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso pañnavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* ² T. M₆, M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitva. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ 'kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ *have* pe¹ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam *and so on till* viharati, *then* sabbaso vinnānañcāyatanam *till* viharati, *then* sabbaso ākincannāyatanam *till* viharati, yathā *and so on till* pariāyena, *then as in* § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ *give it in conformity with* ¹¹ preceding Sutta, *but they too omit* rūpasannānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, *and* vinnāpancāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paṇāya ca¹ assa² disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paṇāya ca² nam² pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paṇāvimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhato bhāgavimutto ubhato bhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice⁴ eva kameli . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paṇāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paṇāya ca¹ assa² disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitva⁵ viharati, paṇāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M. ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitva. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with Li. but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parimibbanaṃ parimibbanan’ ti avuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbanan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbanaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānan’ ti avuso vuccati. Kittavata nu kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhaviruso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kameḍu . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata pariya-yena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasamāna-saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma samavedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharati, paṇiṇa c’assa⁶ disva asavā parikkhama honti. Ettavata pi kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata nuppariyāyena ti.

Pañcalavaggo⁷ pañcama.

Tatr’ uddanaṃ⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; *in* T. M₆. M₇ *the* udd^o *is* *missing*.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
 Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipate⁶ paṭhamāṃ⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattāṃ.

LII⁸.

‘Khemāṃ khemaṇ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatāṃ amataṇ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayāṃ abhayaṇ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi pañña; Ph. kama so pañca; S. kāma-
 hesaṇ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. ‘ko.

⁵ Ph. dve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani; T. M. M. omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito
 paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemaṃ instead of
 diṭṭhadhammambhānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasanñānāsanñāyatanam samatikkamma sanñavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa³ disvā aṣava parikkhupā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavata nippariyayena ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. pa¹ ⁵ M₆. M₇ issa; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayaṃ² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

LXIII.3.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vado, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā-
naṃ⁶ pahānāya cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam;
vedanasu vedānānupassī⁷ viharati⁸. . . pe⁷. . . cित्ते cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharati⁹. . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁶
pahānāya ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni¹⁰ bhikkhave nivarāṇāni¹¹. Katamāni¹¹
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaranānaṃ, vyāpādanivaranānaṃ, thma-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. °la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhamvarāṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivarāṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nivarāṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nivarāṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarāṇaṇaṃ pabhināya cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kayanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarāṇaṇaṃ pabhināya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇa. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuvinnēyya rūpa itthā kanta manapā piyarupa kāmupasaṃhitā raṇaṃ⁵, sotavinnēyyā sadda . . . pe⁶ . . . ghanavinnēyya gandha . . . jivhāvinnēyya rasa . . . kāyavinnēyya phoṭṭhabba itthā kanta manapā piyarupa kāmupasaṃhitā raṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇa.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pabhināya . . .⁷ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upadanakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpadanakkhandho, vedanūpadanakkhandho⁸, saññānūpadanakkhandho, saṅkharupadanakkhandho, viññāṇupadanakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ ime. ² T. 'ṇaṃ; M₆ 'ṇa; M₇ 'ṇa.

³ in T. M₆, M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. 'nēyya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañce' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam pahanāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañce' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkayaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāma-cchando, byāpado.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañce'² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahanāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañce' ima bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nīrayo, tiracchānayo, pīṭṭivīsāyo⁴, manussā, deva.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatināṃ pahanāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañce' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Avāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahanāya . . .³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petṭi^o ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahānaya . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nadhimuccati na sampasādati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nadhimuccati na sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya. Yassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . .³ pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁶ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁶ khilajato⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁶ khilajato, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilaṇaṃ pahānaya . . .⁴ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhanaya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhata^o ⁷ T. 'jati.

⁸ from yassa to padh^o missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sataccaya padhanaya. ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarago hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhūñjitva seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ papidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham sīlena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ papidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham sīlena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena vā devo va bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya sātaccaya padhanaya. ayaṃ pañcemo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahanaya . . .⁴ ime cattaro satipatthāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipatthānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddanam⁶:

¹ T. avigata^o throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M_o has avitarāgo, but avigataccchando and so on; M_z avigata^o always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarago. - M_o phassa^o

² from yassa to padh^o missing in S.

³ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXXII. § 3.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo duttiyo.

⁶ S. adds bhavati; in T. M_z the udd^o is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
 Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ aṭṭhamam
 Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI°.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pānatipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . suramerayamaññapamā-taṭṭhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam paṇanāya cattaro sammappadhāna⁸ bhavetabba. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannam kusalanam akusalānam dhammanam anuppadava chandam janeti vāsamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, uppannam papakanam akusalānam dhammanam paṇanāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, anuppannam kusalanam dhammanam uppadava chandam janeti vāsamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, uppannam kusalanam dhammanam lutiya asammosaya bhūyobhavaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam paṇanāya me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba.

(Yava⁹ vagga⁹ sammappadhānavasena vittharenti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. = S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

² omitted by M. = S. yanam.

⁵ M. S. 'dho; M. adds kuttakam pi va; Ph. dukam pi ca.

⁶ S. has as title Navakanipate pañnasakasaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M., M., only the words me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba are to be found.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappatṭhana^o throughout.

⁹ Ph. yavagga; S. yavata. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabba.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattaro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam papakanam akusalānam dhammanam anuppadāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānam papakanam akusalānam dhammanam pahānāya . . . anuppannānam kusalanam dhammanam uppadāya . . . uppannānam kusalanam dhammānam tṭhiya asammossāya bhuyyobhavaya vepullaya bhayanāya pāripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattaro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo aṭṭhamo.

LXXXIII—XCL3.

1. Pañc' imam bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Paṇātipato . . . pe¹ . . . suramerayanaṭṭhapanā-datṭhanam.

Imam kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam pahānāya cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. has as title *Navakamīpate pañnasakāsangahito cattutthavaggo*; for T. M., M. see p. 462 n. 6, only read *ime cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabbā*.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ⁵ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam⁶.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandha. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarago hoti . . .
pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandha.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

Cattaro satipaṭṭhana padhana⁶ cattaro pade⁷

Cattaro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁹ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *m full.* ² Ph. *avasesam*; S. *dvipadasesa*.

³ S. **tabba.* ⁴ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho.*

⁶ Ph. *pañhana.* ⁷ M. *pure.*

⁸ Ph. **dani*; M. *omuts* *pi*.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹⁰ *m* T. M., M., *this udd° is missing.*

XCH.¹

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasannā, maraṇasannā, ahāre paṭikūlasannā², sabbaloke anabhiratasannā, aniccāsannā, anicce dukkhasannā, dukkhe anattasannā, paḥānasannā, virāgasannā.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

XCIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

Pathamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, akasaṇaṇcayatanam, vimāṇaṇcayatanam, ākincannayatanam, nevasannāsanāyatanam, samavedayitanirodho.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

XCV—C.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave parimaya . . .⁵ parikkhaya . . .⁵ paṇanaya . . .⁵ khayaya . . .⁵ vayaya . . .⁵ viragaya . . .⁵ nirodhiya . . .⁵ cagaya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanahassa makkhassa palasassa issaya⁶ macchariyassa mayaya saṁheyyassa⁷ thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atimanassa madassa pamaddassa abhinñaya . . . parimaya . . . parikkhaya . . . paṇanaya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . viragaya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakampate pamasakasangaluto paṇḍamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M., M. "kkule"

³ M. Ph. "rati" ⁴ T. M. M. omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sadh"

nrodhāya . . . cāgaya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava
dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagava. Attamana te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhasitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase*.

² Ph. Navanipatam sa^o and adds a few words in Bur-
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipatam nīṭhitam; T. M₆, M₇
Navakam nīṭhitam; T. M₆ add Siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajaddhamarika, 283, 287 (Com. = mathamarama)	Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan- la, <i>but it remarks:</i> añña-
Adhippayasa, 158 (Com. adhippayasa)	kathayam pana maddukkhā ti vuttam)
Adhisila, 25 (Com. pañca- sīladasa-sīlasamkhata-utta- masila)	Asandittha, 196 (Com. = vigata-samsaya)
Anayasa, 98 (Com. anu- payasa)	Asandhā, 141 (Com. -- na sakka hoti gahitagananam vissajjapetum)
Antī, 238 (Com. -- kīṭakmi- adhipanaka-ṭṭiya-abhaya)	Attitheyya, 63—65 (Com. = paṇṇakara)
Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. pavattati)	Ayasakya, 96 (Com. = aya- sabhaya)
Anvasatta, 356, 357 (Com. -- anubaddha, saṃparivanta)	Uphattibala, 223 (Com. = upphana)
Apaca, 245 (Com. -- apaca- yati, meavutti)	Udumbakkhādika, 238 (Com.: yatha udumbarani khadi- tukamena pakke udumbara- rukkhe caḥite ekappaharen' eva bahuni phalani patan- ti, so khaditabhayuttakāni khaditva itarāni bahutarāni pahaya gacchati, evam eva yo ayato vāyam bahutaram
Apada, 134 (Com. -- nippada, niravasasa)	
Appatṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. -- akhamāpetva, accayam adesetva)	
Abbhakimma, 13, 14 (Com. asammissa)	
Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. -- nippajjati)	

- katva vippakiranto bhoge; Karandava, 169—72 (Com.
paribhūjati, so udumbara- = kacavara)
khadikam vāyaṃ kulaputto Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
bhoge khādati ti vuccati) Kolamkola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi. 237 (Com.:
unnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti Khuyadhamma, 374 (Com.:
ninnathalavasena visama- khūyanadhamman ti katha-
thalam, tattha thale uda- dhammaṃ)
kam na saṇṭhati, ninne ati-
bahulaṃ tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubba-
tumam ratham karoti ti
thalam va kaṇṭhakadha-
naṃ vā ratham aropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi-
dodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.:
ekantakāḷakehi ti niyata-
micchadiṭṭhim sandhaya
vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436
(Com. = nametva nametva
thita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. =
appamattaka)
- Ovata, 277 (Com. = avatita,
pihita)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kṃ-
ḍakabhāttam, sakundakehi
kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pak-
kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi,
ukkhali)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gan-
dhanamattan ti gandha-
uhanamattan, dvīhi aṅguli-
hi gandhapindam gahetvā
upasmaghanamattan, apa-
re pana gadduhanamattan
(M₁₀ dohanamattan) ti pa-
ḷim vatva gaviya ekavaram
thanam anjanamattan ti
attham vadanti)
- Gambhurasita, 237 (Com.:
gambhuranugatanamgala-
maggam katva kasitum na
sakka hoti, uttanamgala-
maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhu, 373 (Com. = sota-
pattimaggassa anantara-
paccayena sikhapattabala-
vavipassanācittena ca sam-
annagato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = jana-
majjhe)
- Jevamiya, 107 (Com. = ekato
dharadisesavuddha)
- Tapamiya, 97 (Com. = tapa-
janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda) Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariṇādanam gacchati)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana) Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti) Pāsanasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapitṭhipāsānehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharahi ca samannāgatam)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkulāva) .
- Nantikavasini, 376 (Com.: nantakavasini (*sic*) ti anta-echinnapilotikavasano) Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenam uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Nijjhātibala, 223 (Com.: atthamatthanijjhapanam yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35–39 (Com.: *literally* : na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khinasava*) Bhūnabhaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtabhaccāni (*sic*) ti kuta-vaddhmi)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirayattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anayattavuttino vi-passanakkammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāṭa) Mataso, 241 (Com. = pama-nena)
- Paccavidham, 228 (Com. = pativijjhāpsa) Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ paṇcavidham meakulam upajjati ti patisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-majjha) Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhavam tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Paṭilmanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena paṭilmo c'eva uttamattthena nisabho)
- Paṭivapeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbanavasena nivatteti)
- Patijjati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāṃika) Mukhadhana, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalika)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samadhicittakoṭṭhaso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yusanikkhama-

natthaya tattha tattha ka- tacehiddā thalika)	Sanjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yom, 219 (Com. = upaya)	Santhana, 190 (Com.: san- thanam (<i>sic</i>) ti osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkaṭṭha, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhanga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhāṅgena ti vanato bhaṅ- gṭva abhaṅgena pupphapha- ladina pannakārena)	Salaka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarachadmissaggiyavud- dha)
Vasijata, 127 (Com.: vasijāte ti vasīdanakassa gaha- matthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pa- dehi ti tasam hi sukhuma- lattā padesu eko paṭo nḍeti eko bhijjati ubho pade ka- takatṭhu parikimṇa viya lutva uddhumata, tena vuttam: sunehi padehi ti)
Vissatṭhiya, 52 (Com. = vissatṭhabhāva)	Suppatippatalita, 263 (Com. = pamanena thitabhava- jananattam suṭṭhu pati- patalitassa)
Vusmant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavasam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattam (<i>sic</i>) ti avajjita- vajjitatṭhane suṭṭhu pavat- tani dalhapagumani)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudacarappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu dittha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- karunika)	
Saccate, 343 (- skr. saśc)	Haraharin, 137 (Com.: hara- harin ti rukkhanalavehi- admi haritabbani haritum samatthani)
Saccanama, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhatta yeva buddho ti evam avatathanamena)	

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggaḍaya, 216	Anjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Atṭhaka, 61, 62
Angrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajatesattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Amurudha, 228—32, 235, Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 262—66 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Anotattā, 101 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Ambapaliyana, 100 Kallavāḷamuttagāma, 85
 Araka, 135, 136 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Aranemi, 135 Kapā, 348
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261 Kapāya matā, 348
 Asuṃmasattā (deva), 401 Kasi, 252, 256, 260
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260 Kimkāla, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, Kimbila, 84
 205, 275—80, 308—310, Kumala, 101
 312, 313, 374, 426—28, Kuddala, 135
 438—48, 449 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Abhassara (deva), 40, 89, 90, Kuṭagārasalā, 79, 179, 208
 105, 101 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Alavaka, 217—20 Komarabhacca, 222
 Alavi, 216 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhītā, 348
 Icchāmaṅgala, 340, 341 Koliyaputta, 281
 Icchanangalaka, 340, 341 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262
 426, 449
 Uga (gahapati Vesahko), 208, Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340
 209, 212
 Uga (gahapati Hatthiga-
 mako) 212, 213, 216 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Uga (rajamahāmatto), 6, 7, Khema, 347
 Uggatasāra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285 Gaggara, 59, 168
 Uttara, 162—64, 166 Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Uttarakuruka, 396 Gandhara, 252, 256, 261
 Uttara, 347, 348 Gayā, 302
 Udayi, 414, 427, 449 Gayasira, 302
 Udenacetiya, 309 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 77
 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Upali, 143 Gujjakavasatha, 316, 320
 Uruvelakappa, 138 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 43
 Kakkarapatta, 281 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76
 Kappamunda, 101

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissā, 348
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya matā, 348
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusita (deva), 104, 119, 240,
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhinagiri, 63
 Dighajānu, 281
 Candikaputta, 402, 403 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,
 Cāpa, 59, 168 402, 403
 Cāppeyyaka, 59
 Cātummaharajika (deva), 60, Dhavajāḍḍika, 162, 163
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamata, 268, 269, 348
 Cāpalacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68
 Cāhika, 354 Nandaka, 358—61
 Cūṇḍi, 347 Nandamatā, 63—67, 348
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, Nalorupucchinanda, 172, 197
 256, 260 Nagavāna, 213
 Nagita, 341—44
 Chaddanta, 401 Naṭaputta, 180, 184, 429
 Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Jāttilāgahīya, 427, 428 Nigāntha, 180, 184, 185—87,
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 429
 Jambudīpaka, 396 Nigrodharāma, 229, 274
 Jambusāṇḍa, 90 Nimmamaratti (deva), 104,
 Jamussona, 54, 56 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Jivaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222 Paucala, 252, 256, 260
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Paucalacāṇḍa, 449
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Paranimmitavasavatti (deva),
 373, 378, 390, 392 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,
 Jotipala, 435 257, 261
 Paharada, 197, 198, 200—204
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Paṇḍavamsadaya, 228, 229,
 232, 235
 Tavatimsa (deva), 104, 117— Pūṇṇiya, 337, 338
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Pubbarāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 257, 307, 308, 396 Purāṇa Kassapa, 428
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjha, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmanimāna, 89, 105
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308
 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bharadvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumma (deva), 119
 Bhṛṣakalavana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manja, 347
 Mandakini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Malla, 438
 Malhka, 348
 Mahākottḥita, 382
 Mahanama, 220—22
 Mahapajapati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahma, 89, 90, 105
 Mahamoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahavana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163
 Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Magadha, 17, 18
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206
 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yama (deva), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252
 Rathakāra, 101
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaneya, 6, 7
 Lacchavi, 16, 17, 179—81
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vamaka, 61, 62
 Vamadeva, 61, 62
 Vasetṭha (isi), 61, 62
 Vasetṭha (upasaka), 258, 259
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Veranga, 172, 173, 179
 Veranga, 172, 197
 Velama, 393, 394
 Velukantaka, 64, 65
 Velukantaka, 63
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vesali, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesahika, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavana, 63-65, 162
 Vessamutta, 61, 62

 Sakka (Indra), 89, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakka, 220, 274
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Samkheyyaka, 162, 163
 Saptha, 371, 372
 Sattimbacetiya, 309
 Sautasita, 243
 Samiddhi, 385, 386
 Sarabhu, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sakiyam, 274
 Saketa, 427
 Samavati, 348
 Sarananda, 16, 20
 Sarandadacetiya, 309

 'Sariputta, 30, 31, 33-36,
 59-65, 67, 120-22, 124,
 125, 196, 223-24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377-85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Savattha, 1, 31, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Smeru, 100, 102, 103
 Summa, 347
 Sila, 79-82, 180-88
 Sihapapata, 101
 Sujata, 91-93
 Sutava, 369-71
 Sudhana, 347
 Summitta, 242
 Sunetta, 103-105, 106
 Suppavasa, 348
 Suppiya, 348
 Subhakinha odeva, 40, 401
 Sunana, 347
 Suyama, 242
 Surasena, 252, 256, 260
 Soma, 348
 Sonaya mata, 348
 Soma, 347

 Hatthaka, 217-20
 Hatthigama, 242
 Hatthigamaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipala, 135

III. Index of Gathas.

- Asajjhayamala manta, 195
 'Uttata kammadheyyesu, 285,
 289, 322, 325
 Ekam pi ce panam adutttha-
 citto, 151
 Kodhanodubbhappnohoti, 96 sqq.

Cattaro ca paṭipanna, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sauppanne,
Tulam atulan ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanam bhavitattānam,	Yam samanena pattabbam,
26 sq.	340
Duddadam dadati mitto, 31	Yo nam bhavati sabbadā,
Padutthacittā abhitanukam-	266 sq., 269
pin, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byadhati patva, 196
Passā punnanam vipakam,	Labho alabho ca, 157, 159 sq
89 sqq.	Samvasa yam vipanatha, 172
Panam na hāne, 254 sq.	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhavanyo, 32	Saddhadhamam siladhamam,
Bahumam vata atthaya,	5-7
245	Saddhabadam vinyan ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca, 290	Saddha hīryam, 236
Manussalabham laddhana,	Sambadhe gatam okasam, 449
227 sq.	Suṃ paṇṭam kalena, 244
Mama saṅkappam amāya,	Susamvūṭakammantā, 271
235	273

B. G. R. S.

12 MAR 1962

Received

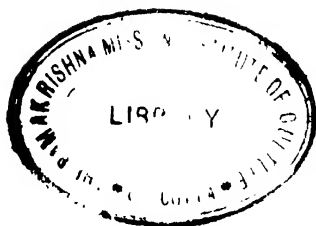
Ackd.

12 MAR 1962

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyika, abhassarā and subhakiṇha are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamane*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite diva and saññaṃ*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukkhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte amanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusasiyaṃ (so also the Com.) - anusasiṃ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhana*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite va and ca. vaca being, of course, the genitive for vācaya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bayha (= bandhitva), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalaso and renders it by patitapalaso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahutam ariyo*
l. 6 *read opariyaga instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read ananac; the Commentary has ananakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamanassa for vivahyammanassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsaya ti saṃvāsena. yaṃ vijjanthā ti jāneyyatha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvāsa (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in a) yaṃ, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddha and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khulāṭṭhaya and tthito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' athu' ppha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiya samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃṭhunaṃ patthetva kusalaṃ kataṃ tatha nibbattanāthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamanīyo observes khamanīyo ti vā paṭho*
- l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa. not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusala chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayaṇ and sa (ayaṇsa for ayaṇ assa)*
- 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 138 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*





PARASWA : E X BINDING WORKS